HOLOCAUST HANDBOOKS · VOLUME 50

THE NEUENGAMME AND SACHSENHAUSEN GAS CHAMBERS

With a Focus on British Investigations for the Tesch Trial

CARLO MATTOGNO

THE NEUENGAMME AND SACHSENHAUSEN GAS CHAMBERS

The Neuengamme and Sachsenhausen Gas Chambers

With a Focus on British Investigations for the Tesch Trial

Carlo Mattogno

Castle Hill Publishers
PO Box 141, Bargoed CF82 9DE, UK
December 2022

HOLOCAUST HANDBOOKS, Volume 50:
Carlo Mattogno:
The Neuengamme and Sachsenhausen Gas Chambers:
With a Focus on British Investigations for the Tesch Trial
Translated from the Italian by DeepL.com
Bargoed, Wales, UK: CASTLE HILL PUBLISHERS
PO Box 141, Bargoed CF82 9DE, Wales, UK
December 2022

ISBN: 978-1-59148-932-0 (hardcover)
ISBN: 978-1-59148-311-3 (paperback)
ISSN: 1529-7748

Published by CASTLE HILL PUBLISHERS
Manufactured worldwide

© Carlo Mattogno

Distribution:
Castle Hill Publishers, PO Box 141
Bargoed CF82 9DE, Wales, UK
https://CastleHill.shop

Set in Times New Roman

www.HolocaustHandbooks.com

Cover Illustration: Front cover, top, left to right: Documents 20, 43, 28;
bottom row, left to right: Documents 3, 6, 37, 1, 27

Table of Contents

Page

Part One: The "Gassing" of Soviet Prisoners of War at the Neuengamme Camp 7

1. The First Testimonies (1945) 9
2. The Tesch Trial 17
3. The Neuengamme Trial 41
4. German Criminal Investigations 57
5. Critical Analysis of Testimonies 73
   - 5.1. Preliminary Considerations 73
   - 5.2. The Data of the "Gassings" 75
   - 5.3. Russian Prisoners of War 77
   - 5.4. The Reason for the Gassing 79
   - 5.5. The Refitting of the Bunker 81
   - 5.6. The Time and Duration of the Gassing 83
   - 5.7. The Removal of Victims' Bodies 86
6. The "Historical Reconstruction" of the Alleged Gassings 88
7. The Gassing Technique 99
8. The Testimonies of Former Inmates 110
9. The Testimonies of Former SS Members 114

Part Two: The Judicial Origin and Development of the Black Propaganda about the Alleged Gas Chamber at the Sachsenhausen Camp 119

1. The Testimonial Genesis of the Sachsenhausen "Gas Chamber" 121
2. British Investigations 123

Appendices 145

The "*Gasstärke*" of Zyklon B 145

Documents 151
Bibliography 157
Index of Names 161

Part One:
The “Gassing”
of Soviet Prisoners of War
at the Neuengamme Camp

1. The First Testimonies (1945)

Right from the start, Auschwitz-Birkenau was the main focus of Jewish-Polish black propaganda about homicidal gassings and gas chambers. This propaganda started in late 1941 and intensified during the successive years (see Mattogno 2021). At the same time, Auschwitz-Birkenau was also the camp which so the largest number of transferred inmates. In 1944 and 1945, an enormous number of inmates originating from this camp was sent to camps inside the Reich (see Mattogno 2004, 2005), taking with them phantasmagorical stories. Some of the inmates in the other camps did not want to stay behind with their tales in comparison to their colleagues from Auschwitz, hence they themselves conjured up improbable gassing tales presumably perpetrated at their own camps. There, by the spring of 1945, almost every camp in the central and western parts of Germany had their own attested-to "gas chamber," which, when U.S. and British troops reached these camps, were instantly transmogrified into an indisputable "truth," because the victorious powers attributed to any incriminating testimony the ontological quality of veracity. In this climate of collective insanity, which I have described in another study – where I demonstrated how a testimonial "truth" (black propaganda) was first promoted to a judicial "truth" and then to a historical "truth" (see Mattogno/Kues/Graf, pp. 74-83) – the only defense strategy left to the indicted SS officials during the British and U.S. trials were "confessions," with the inevitable recourse of claiming inescapable orders from higher up.

The first instance of this judicial travesty based on black propaganda was the Belsen Trial staged by the British at Lüneburg from 17 September until 17 November 1945 (Trial of Josef Kramer and 44 others). This court saw among the main witnesses for the alleged homicidal gas chambers at Auschwitz Charles Sigismund Bendel, Roman Sompolinski and Ada Bimko (but also the minor witnesses Hermine Kranz, Regina Bialek, Sofia Litwinska, Regina Plucer and Jeannette Kaufmann; see my analysis in Mattogno 2021, Part 3).

During the following decades, historians writing the history of former camps in Germany and Austria evidently suffered from an inferiority complex *vis à vis* their colleagues of the eastern camps, foremost those in Poland, which were dealing with "extermination camps" and could brag with

purported homicidal gas chambers (at Majdanek) and immense massacres (at Auschwitz, Bełżec, Sobibór and Treblinka) – the one as imaginary as the other. Hence, Western historians latched onto the pertinent tales told about "their" camps and tried tediously to transform them into historical "facts."

The most striking example of this is the Neuengamme Camp, to which two homicidal gassings with Zyklon B are attributed. These alleged events are basically unknown, hence it is pertinent to clarify right away what we are dealing with here. An important orthodox source describes them as follows:[1]

> *"The concentration camp at Neuengamme, near Hamburg, was the site of at least two large-scale gassings in 1942 with 193 victims in the first and 291 in the second. The operation took place in a bunker that had been used as a lockup. It had been refitted with gas-impervious doors and a set of heating ducts through which gas was injected and the chamber was ventilated. Only Zyklon B was used. The SS officers in charge of the gassings was Willi Bahr. Pursuant to the standard operating procedure, a physician (one Hans Bothmann) attended every gassing, as did the camp commander and other officials. All staff in attendance were required to wear gas masks."*

The obligatory point of departure of any study about this topic is the origin of this story: what are its historical sources?

This story started right after the end of the Second World War. On 21 May 1945, a captured German soldier, a certain Hans Christian Witt, made the following deposition to the British about the tales told at that time with regard to this camp:[2]

> *"In the year 1940/41/42/43 uninterruptedly Polish and Russian Prisoners as well as political prisoners were shot, hung, poisoned with gas or pushed alive, in threes, into burning ovens. This wave of extermination cost the lives of thousands of prisoners. In 1942 in one night for instance in the cell building of the Concentration Camp Neuengamme, 55 prisoners of unknown nationality were killed through shots in the neck. Since this period practice of shooting in the neck continued incessantly. The bodies were thrown naked on to the road and burned afterwards. In the year 1943 approximately 500 wounded Russian prisoners were led to the baths misleadingly. The cell building in which they were sent was shut, doors and windows pasted with paper, and then after that the whole building was poi-*

[1] Laqueur, entries "Gas Chambers" pp. 227-241; "Neuengamme," p. 238.

[2] TNA, WO 309-493 Statement P.O.W. Soldat 906880 Hanns [sic] Christian W i t t , born on 22.1,1916 captured 5 May 1945, p. 11.

> *soned with potassium cyanide gas. The fate of every 5th or 6th prisoner was to be buried or burned alive, to be drowned in mud puddles, beaten to death or hung.*
>
> *Especially barbaric was the treatment of the Polish, Russian, Jewish and political prisoners who had offended against paragraph 175. Suspicion alone could lead to cruel death. 95% of all prisoners regardless of nationality who had been deposited in the Concentration Camp on grounds of paragraph 175 (Homosexuality), died within an alarmingly short time without trial or justice because of the sadistic and bestial lust of the SS-Gangsters who indulged in (literally 'INTOXICATED') satisfying their sadistic desire by watching the slow death agonies of their victims."*

Already back then, the core of the future narrative was evolving, as results from the deposition dated 18 May 1945 by a former Polish inmate whose name is not indicated, but he had been transferred from Sachsenhausen to Neuengamme on 1 March 1940:[3]

> *"In January of 1943, we received a transport with 156 Soviet PoWs, officers, political commissars and soldiers. They were all poisoned with poison."*

The British started their official investigation into the Neuengamme Camp on 19 June 1945[4] with numerous interrogations – of both former inmates and SS men – and based on the statements of four former inmates, which I will examine later, which are said to have "ascertained" the crime of "execution by gassing."[5]

In fact, every single incriminating testimony became "proof" for the reality of the imputed fact, exactly because the testimonies of prosecution witnesses had the privilege of being considered *ab initio* unconditionally true. This becomes very evident in a long undated list titled "Persons accused of offences at Neuengamme. Not known to be in custody," in which 28 "Accused" German are listed with "Rank," "Witness Reference (Exhibit)," "Crime and Remarks."[6] In practice, the accusation by a prosecution

---

3 Staatsarchiv Hamburg, 213-12 Staatsanwaltschaft am Landgericht – NSG-Nr. 0429, Bd. 001, Übersetzung, pp. 123-128 (p. 125/3 [= p. 3 of the document]).

4 TNA, WO 309-863. "Report on investigations by Major N.C. TILL Investigating Officer, No. 2 War Crimes Investigation Team Headquarters, British Army of the Rhine on (a) NEUENGAMME Concentration Camp" (and three other sites linked to the camp: "Disaster at Neustadt Bay – Mass Murder at Neustadt – Prison Ship SS Rheinfels," p. 5.

5 *Ibid.*, p. 16. The inmates were: Albin Lüdke, Exhibit No. 16; Karl Roehl, Exhibit No. 46, Emil Hoffmann, Exhibit No. 55, and Ernst Saalwächter, Exhibit No. 56. Roehl and Hoffmann did not testify during the Neuengamme Trial. See Chapter 3.

6 TNA, WO 309-863, p. 27, Appendix 11.

witness was equal to a certain guilty verdict, and this had a powerful impact n the defense strategy of the defendants.

In early June of 1945, the core of the tale of homicidal gassings at Neuengamme Camp had already evolved, although there was still some uncertainty about the date and the number of claimed victims.

On 9 June 1945, two former inmates of the Neuengamme Camp, Eduard Zuleger and Günther Wackernagel, signed a declaration, in which they asserted:[7]

> *"In July 1942 251 Russian prisoners of war were transferred in 2 batches from prisoner of war camp Lueneburg to the concentration camp Neuengamme. They were 'liquidated' as following:*
> *The a/m* [sic] *prisoners were requested to take their clothing off. As reason was given to get ready for a bath. After the prisoners have complied with that order they were led into 5 prison-cells which were connected by one corridor. A few days before their arrival 4 pipes were laid on the roof, and just below the ceiling, and* [sic] *electrical heating installed. After these prisoners of war had undressed, and been put into these cells, the doors, and windows were closed, which were specially made airtight. The S.D.G.s SS Unterscharfuhrer Bahr, and SS Unterscharfuhrer August Buenning climbed on the roof on a ladder prepared for that purpose, equipped with gasmasks, and a considerable quantity of 'Zyklon-B' (in tins), and carried out that disgusting job. The electric heating was turned on by the S.D.G.s. Then they poured the full quantity of 'Zyklon B' into the pipes. The result was that everyone of the PoWs tried to get oxygen through the doors or windows. After nearly an hour the SS opened the place. The picture was terrifying. The corpses were stapled* [piled] *up to the height of the windows and the top of the doors. Everyone stepped on top of the other in order to get oxygen. After the execution was carried out 15 prisoners were detailed to cart the corpses away. Covered with sacking, and baskets the 'load' was taken to the crematory near by. The following were present during the executions: SS Standortarzt, Lagerarzt, Lagerkommandant, and most of the Blockfuehrer. At the same time the prisoners who were on parade on the camp-parade-ground had to sing by order of the camp authorities the song 'Welcome happy singer'."*

A French "Report on the special investigation regarding the Neuengamme Camp near Hamburg,"[8] dated 3 July 1945, gives under Point 4 a narrative which echoes the one just quoted:[9]

---

[7] TNA, WO 309-863. "Description on the camp-medical officer, the SS Standortaerzte, and the SDG (medical officers' ranks) of the concentration camp Hmb. Neuengamme, and their activities." Exhibit 62, p. 3.

> *"The asphyxiation by gas of Russian inmates in July of 1942.*
> *In July of 1942, 251 Russian PoWs coming from Lueneburg were brought to the Neuengamme Camp. At their arrival, the received the order to undress completely, allegedly in order to enter a bath. Instead of that, they were led to a shelter and were locked up in 5 small prison cells, whose walls had been shut and sealed hermetically in advance.*
> *Pipes were arranged on the roof, which went through the ceiling and opened into the small cells. Unterscharführer BAHR Willy and Unterscharführer BUNNING clambered onto the roof of the cells and each put on a gas mask, a dropped into the interior through the pipes a gaseous mixture, the Cyclone B. A special electric device increased the temperature inside the cells where everyone was already crammed together, one against the other.*
> *Inside these cells, an inhuman and dramatic struggled occurred in order to reach at a little of oxygen. When the cell doors were opened after an hour, one found there all the piled-up corpses, one on top of the other, in the hope of getting to have a little air. The position of the bodies indicated a terrible agony. Then, 15 inmates were ordered to load the corpses onto wagons and to cover them with bags and baskets. Then they were transported to the crematory, but first they were dragged across the roll-call yard, where the camp inmates were assembled, the commandant, the camp's boss, and all SS guard personnel. The inmates were forced to sing the song 'Willkommen frohe Singer'* [Welcome, happy singers]*, while the wagons passed by with the corpses."*

Another report of 1945 (the exact date is illegible) by a French organization for the repatriation of deportees, dealing with the "Cruelties committed at Neuengamme," mentions the following version:[10]

> *"They killed 251 Russian PoWs and officers with gas in the fall of 1942, 193 Russian commissars and officers in October 1942. The executions took place in air-raid shelter mentioned above."*

Albin Lüdke, one of the key witnesses for the alleged gassings, was interrogated already on 2 July 1945. I quote here the relevant passages of this very long protocol (31 pages in total):[11]

> *"Q. Who comes next?*
> *A. Unterscharfuhrer HOFFMANN.*
> *Q. What can you say about him?*

---

8 YVA, O.51-191, File 2, pp. 1-24
9 *Ibid.*, p. 22.
10 *Ibid.*, 69.
11 TNA, WO 309-863. Record of the Evidence. Exhibit No. 16, pp. 15-16.

A. I am trying to think in which mass beatings and executions he was with us. HOFFMANN was one of the leaders of the gassing of Russian prisoners of war in 1943 [sic].

Q. Can you tell us anything more about that gassing?

A. In autumn 1942 roughly 200 and on another occasion more than 100 Russian prisoners of war arrived by car. They were taken to the furnace room of the showers. They were stripped there and told that they were going to have a bath. They were taken to the prison. In the prison was an arrangement by which a room was electrically heated. In every cell and in the corridor of the prison was a pipe of 15-inch diameter let into the roof leading to the open. The windows had iron shutters which shut airtight. The doors could be belted. As I stated before, the prisoners were taken to these rooms with the remark that they were going there to have a bath. After they had been brought to the cells the doors were locked. The block leaders then went on the roof of the prison and a gas known as Blausaure Cyklon B, which is in powder form, was then put into the cells through these pipes. Within one hour everybody was dead.

Q. Now what could you say about that personally; have you seen this building?

A. Yes, I saw the building from inside and outside.

Q. And how do you know that these Russians and others went into that building?

A. I have seen that myself.

Q. Did you see their dead bodies?

A. Yes. I saw the doors were opened. All the prisoners in the camp had to line up on the barrack square. They had then to help to load up these bodies on to trucks and had to bring them to the crematorium. They were forced to sing the song: 'Welcome, happy singers'."

On 13 September, the British interrogated Karl Roehl, who stated:[12]

"Q. What can you say about these mass murders?

A. They have gassed people.

Q. How do you knew that?

A. Because I have seen it. It was done during the day.

Q. Will you say what you saw?

A. Always 200 to 250 people were put into one cell, then they closed the doors and boarded the window up and poured gas from the roof. That took about 20 minutes. Then the door was opened and the corpses fell outside.

Q. Now what had KUEMMEL to do with these gassings?

A. All three of them – KUEMMEL, DREIMANN and TUMANN – did that.

[12] TNA, WO 309-863. Exhibit No. 46. Record of evidence of Karl Roehl, pp. 4-5.

Q. You mean they were present when these things were being done?
A. TUMANN was the camp leader, DREIMANN was the rapportfuhrer and his assistant. They were always there.
Q. When did these gassings take place?
A. In 1943.
Q. Who was the leader of the camp at the time?
A. Hauptsturmfuehrer LUTCHEMEYER.
Q. Where did these gassing take place?
A. In NEUENGAMME, in the bunker or cells.
Q. Do you mean the cells next to the delousing station?
A. It is just in front of the delousing station.
Q. But surely they could not get 200 to 250 people in that little place?
A. Yes. They pressed them into that room, up to 180 during the day. It was during the day.
Q. Do you mean that it was 200 to 250 who were killed in the course of one day?
A. It was in one day, but at one time. All that number were gassed at one time.
Q. Can you describe this bunker?
A. Yes. One building was burned down, in front of the delousing station. There is only part of the building standing. There are five cells now. The part that was burned was a wooden barrack.
Q. And were these people who were gassed in the five cells still standing or were they in the wooden barrack?
A. There is a long corridor and they were in the cells and in that corridor.
Q. Did you mean the corridor that still stands now?
A. Yes. That part was still standing when I left the camp on the 19th.
Q. What took place in the other part of the building?
A. The burned down part was the cobbler's shop and the tailors' shop.
Q. How do you know that there was gas in that building; have you ever smelt it?
A. It had a terrible smelt and it gave me a choking feeling.
Q. And you yourself have smelt it?
A. Yes. We were only about 20 metres away when they opened the door.
Q. Do you mean on one occasion?
A. Yes.
Q. And have you seen the bodies being removed?
A. We had a cart there and the bodies were loaded on to that cart.
Q. Were you anything to do with the cart?
A. No, nothing to do with it."

On that same day, Ewald Gondzik wrote a "Report on various SS men from the Neuengamme Camp. Hamburg, 13 September 1945," in which he asserted:[13]

> *"Bahr Unterscharfuehrer from Eutin near Lübeck, was active as a paramedic at the Neuengamme Camp from roughly the middle of 1943.* […] *He also participated at all executions. He made special efforts during the gassing of the 197 Russian PoWs in Sept. 42 and of 251 Russian PoWs in November 42."*

On 14 September 1945, Major Till went to the "No. 1 Civilian Internment Camp" at Neumünster and interviewed several individuals, among them Emil Hoffmann, who told him:[14]

> *"I estimate the number of Russian prisoners who were gassed in 1942 and 1943 to be between 1,400 and 1,500. It was my job as clerk to take their cards out of the register of living prisoners and put these cards into the register of those dead. On the bottom of the card was a place for putting whether they had died from natural causes or not. In this case the cards were marked with a 'V' which I was told stood for 'VERGASST'* [sic] *(gassed)."*

A few days later, on 22 September, Ernst Saalwächter made a deposition, in which he asserted:[15]

> *"In October 1942 lorries arrived in the camp with Russian POWs including officers and commissars; 251 came in one party and 193 in another. These people were gassed in the bunker used as an execution shed. 'Bunker' is a camp expression meaning really a small room – it does necessarily mean an air raid shelter. I have myself seen work carried out for these occasions to make the windows and doorways airtight. I saw an SS Blockfuehrer and SDG (SS medical orderly) get up on the roof of the bunker – there were pipes leading through the roof into the bunker – and they poured tins of Cyklon B through these pipes. Cyklon B is a substance used for delousing. In the corridor of the bunker electric heating apparats had been installed. The effect of the Cyklon B being put into this hot atmosphere would be that it gave off a gas. I myself saw the bodies being removed. The occasion which I saw myself was when the 193 Russian were gassed. I am only saying what was common knowledge in the camp as far as the 251 are concerned."*

---

[13] TNA, WO 309-863. "Bericht ueber verschiedene SS-Leute aus dem K.Z. Neuengamme. Hamburg, den 13. September 1945," p. 1.

[14] TNA, WO 309-863. Exhibit No. 55. Deposition of Noel Oughtred TILL, p. 3.

[15] TNA, WO 309-863. Exhibit No. 56. Deposition of Ernst SAALWAECHTER, pp. 4-5.

2. The Tesch Trial

The Neuengamme Case – and even more the Sachsenhausen Case, which I will examined in Part Two – would remain incomprehensible, if they were not dealt with in their general context: the Tesch Trial, which the British staged at Hamburg from the 1st until the 8th of March, 1946, plus the preliminary investigations leading up to it. This resulted in investigations on the use of Zyklon B in German concentration camps, which was aided by the fact that the company Tesch & Stabenow, which distributed Zyklon B on behalf of the DEGESCH[16] Company in the territories east of the River Elbe, had its headquarters in Hamburg, a city occupied after the war by the British.

Two important revisionist articles have been written on this trial: "Zyklon B, Auschwitz, and the Trial of Dr. Bruno Tesch," by William Lindsey, and "Aspects of the Tesch Trial," by Friedrich Jansson, which deals exhaustively also with the pre-trial investigations, although from a purely procedural point of view, and it documents "the incompetence and dishonesty, the manipulation of documents, the intimidation of witnesses, the suppression of contradictions" of the British investigators. In this study, I will repeat and expand on some of Jansson's considerations, but from a historical point of view.

An undated report on the evidential material which was to be submitted during the Tesch Trial explains primarily the method with which evidence was to be looked for:[17]

> *"II. IT IS REQUIRED TO ESTABLISH: –*
> *(1) That gas and/or equipment was delivered to KZ by TESTA*[18] *and that human beings were gassed at those camps.*
> *(2) (a) That the accused* [Tesch, Weinbacher and Drosin] *had knowledge of the use to which the gas supplied by their firm to the SS. and to concentration camps, was put.*
> *(b) That the accused were aware of the purpose of the courses of instruction on the method of using the gas given by the firm to members of the SS. (There is documentary evidence that the first accused, Dr. TESCH, conducted such a course at ORANIENBERG* [sic] *in January 1941 to 16 named members of the SS.).*

---

16 Deutsche Gesellschaft für Schädlingsbekämpfung, German Association for Pest Control, Frankfurt

17 TNA, WO 311-423, "The Giftgas Case."

18 Acronym consisting of the first letters of the company's founders' last names: TEsch & STAbenow.

(c) To what extent the accused may be held individually responsible if they had knowledge of (2) (a) and (b).
III. EVIDENCE ESTABLISHED:-
As regards (1) above:-
It is established that ZYKLON 'B' (Prussic acid gas) was the gas used in concentration camps AUSCHWITZ, SACHSENHAUSEN/ORANIENBURG, and some smaller ones. That the firm of TESTA had the exclusive right to distribute this gas East of the river ELBE. That ZYKLON 'B' was delivered to the above concentrations camps by TESTA. That human beings were gassed at AUSCHWITZ, NEUENGAMME and SACHSENHAUSEN/ ORANIENBURG."

Another report, probably written subsequently, lists what the British considered "Facts established"; the most important "fact" was put this way:[19]

"Indirect evidence
(1) Common knowledge that gas was used for killing human beings at KL camps."

Two pages later, this "Indirect evidence" was explained with the following words:[20]

"Evidence of the fact that it was general knowledge that gas was used for the killing of human beings as early as 1942 is provided by Dr DIELS and Dr BENDEL."

More specifically, the British ascertained from documents of the Tesch Company that Zyklon B had been delivered to the camps at Auschwitz, Neuengamme, Sachsenhausen/Oranienburg, Gross-Rosen, Lublin, Ravensbrück, Riga and Stutthof, and they then declared:[21]

"ZYKLON 'B' was used to kill prisoners at the following camps":

– Auschwitz (proof: "Film shown at BELSEN Trial. Perry [sic] BROAD, Dr BENDEL");
– Neuengamme (proof: Albin LUDKE)
– Sachsenhausen/Oranienburg (proof: Dr Henry MEYER, Morgens CHRISTANSEN [sic], Wilhelm SORENSEN, with the disclaimer:

"Refers to gassings of human beings but not specifically to ZYKLON B."

The pretrial interrogations were conducted by Captain Anton Walter Freud, one of the principal Investigating Officers of War Crimes Investigation No. 2, a Jew, "grandson of Sigmund Freud," who had "escaped from Vienna

[19] TNA, WO 309-1602. "Report and Copies of Productions concerning Dr. Bruno Tesch and the 'Giftgas' Case," p. 14.
[20] *Ibid.*, p. 16.
[21] *Ibid.*, p. 10.

with his father (Martin Freud) on May 15, 1938, via Paris to London" and had made a career in the British Army (Wimmer. p. 23).

Leaving aside Sachsenhausen, all of the British's knowledge of the use of Zyklon B for homicidal purposes was therefore primarily based on the statements of an opportunistic liar, Broad,[22] and a notorious impostor, Bendel.[23]

As for Dr. Diels, who had been First Head of the "Secret State Police Office" established by Göring in Berlin in April 1933, the Britons' firm certainties were based on a witness statement dated 5 October 1945. Diels presented himself as follows in it:[24]

> *"I have held the appointments of Government President of COLOGNE, Government President of HANOVER* [sic] *and Chief of the Shipping Division of the Hermann GOERING Works. I held this latter appointment, when I was arrested by the Gestapo on 1 Mar 1944. I was subsequently released, but arrested again in Aug 1944."*

The incriminating points of his statement are worded as follows:

> *"6. It was common knowledge in 1943 what was being done with this gas* [Zyklon B]. *I had a conversation about it with War Economic Leader HEINDRICH, who was the Reich Official for Immediate Action. HEINDRICH is now at No. 5 Civilian Internment Camp. It was quite openly said that this gas was being used on human beings.*
>
> *7. In my opinion the gassing operation were being talked about practically everywhere in GERMANY. The bosses of I.G. Farben must have known what this gas was being used for.*
>
> *8. It was common knowledge that this gas was being used for killing people and I am utterly shattered when my compatriots now say that they never knew anything about it. When I was Chief of the Shipping Division in Hamburg I kept hearing about it; in fact a lot of dirty jokes were told principally about the killing of the Jews. It was quite a common saying in GERMANY: Of course such jokes were not written down but I have written a number of books which referred to the matter. They have been deposited in SWITZERLAND.*
>
> *9. The general talk was that the gas was being used on human beings. To the best of my knowledge it was first used for gassing of insane people in 1940, and in 1943 for people other than those who where insane. The gas-*

---

[22] I have analyzed P. Broad's testimony foremost relating to his claims about Crematorium I at Auschwitz and the claimed "Bunkers" of Birkenau in Mattogno 2016, pp. 57-63; 2016a, pp. 145-147.

[23] See Nyiszli/Mattogno 2020, pp. 304-333. On p. 336, I quote Broad's insane statements about the alleged extermination of Jews at Auschwitz-Birkenau.

[24] TNA, WO 309-625. Affidavit by R. Diels dated 5 October 1945. Production No. 3.

sing of insane persons was very well camouflaged. This was carried out under the official heading of 'Beds Saving Campaign'. Lunatics were taken away from asylum to well concealed places. One of them was supposed to be at WURTEMBURG."

Here it should be noted that, in the context of Holocaust historiography, Lothar Heindrich[25] is an insignificant character, rightly ignored by Hilberg because, according to the logic of Diels' testimony, Zyklon B was employed in the euthanasia centers! Not to mention the "Beds Saving Campaign," foolishly invented by the witness.

This example highlights the lack of soundness of the "Facts established" by the British.

Another element that played an important role in the Zyklon-B case was an instruction course for SS exterminators that was given by Bruno Tesch at Sachsenhausen between January 8 and 10, 1941. The British found the certificate issued by Bruno Tesch to each participant, which stated that he had taken the course "on the use of Zyklon (blue acid) for delousing in chambers and T-gas (Aethylenoxyd) and TRITOX (Trichloracetonitril) for delousing single rooms." They specified that "the above certificate made out in respect to the following SS personnel."

This was followed by a list of 16 SS men, whose rank was given, but for some the name was incomplete or absent.[26] Later they completed the list, also indicating the concentration camp where each SS man was deployed. The participants coming from Neuengamme Camp were SS-Scharführer Hans Perschon and "SS-Rottenfuehrer Willi BAHR,"[27] the alleged main perpetrator of an alleged homicidal gassing in that camp.

For the British, this course was of particular importance, because they interpreted it in accordance with the rambling statements of a certain Emil Sehm, a former employee of the Tesch Company. A summary of these statements even appears at the beginning of the "Report" mentioned earlier, as Point 2 of the "Preamble."[28]

"Emil SEHM had previously been employed by Messrs TESCH and STABENOW from May 1942 to 24 July 1943 in the Accounts Department.

---

[25] A brief note from Captain R.W. Evans, a member of the War Crimes Section, addressed to War Criminal Investigation Unity and dated November 8, 1946, has as Subject "Dr. Lothar HEINDRICH." The text reads: "In so far as the HEINDRICH already interviewed is concerned, you are NOT required to take any further action." TNA, WO 109-1603.

[26] TNA, WO 309-625. "Exhibit MA Translation."

[27] TNA, WO 309-1602. "Report and Copies of Productions concerning Dr. Bruno Tesch and the "Giftgas" Case," pp. 11-12.

[28] *Ibid.* p. 1.

The gist of his accusation was that in autumn 1942 he had discovered in the course of his employment in the office a certain Travel Report dictated by Dr TESCH which stated that Dr TESCH had attended a conference with the OKW in BERLIN regarding the use of gas for the extermination of human beings. It had been observed that the shooting of Jews had developed to such large proportions that it had become unhygienic. Dr TESCH advocated that the extermination of Jews could be carried out by normal BLAUSAURE (prussic acid) gassing after the barracks had been rendered airtight. Dr TESCH further accepted the commission to train SS personnel nominated by the Wehrmacht in the use of BLAUSAURE Gas."

Sehm had already addressed the British on June 29, 1945 with the following writing:[29]

"To the 5th Btl with the request of conveyance to the English authorities. According to my estimation I am able to supply very important information that means fresh evidence to commit war criminals for trial. The war crime I am referring to concerns an official discussion which took place between a businessman of an IG Farben sister concern with leading men of the OKW, about the application of the hydrocyanic acid process to kill human beings. Further the training of SS men to apply this process. My profession gave me the opportunity to see top secret files and that is where my knowledge results from."

On August 24, 1945, he wrote another letter to the British, in which he complained that he had not received a response to the previous one and reiterated his offer to assist:[30]

"In my capacity as accountant and later in special cases dealing with the correspondence I got acquainted with a few top secret documents. When dealing with a particular file, I was instructed by Dr TESCH about the secrecy which had to be kept about this particular file. The contents of this file was a report and I can very well remember it. It had the meaning as follows:

Dr TESCH reported about an invitation he received to a conference at the OKW BERLIN. He stated to which members he was introduced and in which way and form. About the subject of the conference he wrote that the speaker explained that the execution of the Jews by shooting has developed in a mass execution and furthermore it is very unhygienic. Dr TESCH was asked to submit any suggestion, whether and how Jews could be exterminated by using hydrocyanic acid. Afterwards technical points about the application of hydrocyanic acid were discussed and amongst other sugges-

[29] *Ibid.*, without page number. The headline is "MEISCHENSTORF 29 Jun 45."

[30] *Ibid.*, without page number. The headline is "COPY REPORT"; at the end: "Sehmsdorf, 24th August 1945."

> *tions one way was suggested that all Jews detailed for extermination should be taken into a barrack previously prepared (gas-tight). During the night a trained man (using a respirator) should enter the barracks and place hydrocyanic acid plates in the rooms. In future, instead of getting buried, dead bodies will be cremated. Dr TESCH offered himself to SS men who will be selected by the OKW and put at his disposal to train on courses for this purpose (using of hydrocyanic acid). In fact there were some SS men trained by him and his fellow worker."*

Finally, on October 10, 1945, Sehm made a statement in German, later translated into English, which he swore before Captain R.A. Nightingale of the War Crimes Investigation Team. He stated that he was shocked about the contents of Dr. Tesch's report. He claims to have jotted down a brief summary of the report's essentials on a piece of paper, the text of which he paraphrased as follows:[31]

> *"Mr. ... (Name of the Wehrmacht representative missing) explained to me that the shooting of Jews became a Mass Shooting and it proved to be unhygienic. He thought this could be improved by gassing the Jews with BLAUSÄUREGAS and burn the corpses afterwards. He asked me to supply him with suitable propositions. I suggested to carry out the extermination of the Jews by the usual method of gassing. After they have been put into the Barracks (the Jews) which were made airtight, a BLAUSÄUREGAS expert proceeds to the rooms at night for the purpose of laying BLAUSÄUREGAS tablets. The corpses could be disposed of in the morning."*

These statements were not only indemonstrable, as they were not supported by the alleged document (the witness claimed to have made a copy of it, which he later destroyed), but patently false,[32] because Sehm attributed to the *Wehrmacht* what in the perspective of the Holocaust narrative would have been the responsibility of the *Reichssicherheitshauptamt* or, possibly, the *SS-Wirtschafts-Verwaltungshauptamt*, yet in his deposition he reiterated that "the mentioned document I found in a file marked 'WEHRMACHT'." Moreover, in the letter dated June 29, 1945, he had not mentioned Bruno Tesch, but "a businessman of an IG Farben sister concern," meaning DEGESCH, not TESTA. Finally, the witness did not give the date of Tesch's alleged trip to Berlin, not even the year. Hence, for the British investigators, it could have predated the Sachsenhausen exterminator

---

[31] TNA, WO 309-1603, "Production No. 1." Emil Sehm, Bad Oldesloe, den 10. Oktober 1945, without page numbers. The statement is also contained in WO 309-625, however, here as "Production No 1. Summary of examination of Friedrich LANKENAU."

[32] But also nonsensical: why should a mass shooting be "unhygienic"?

course mentioned above, which could have been the implementation of Tesch's alleged suggestion of training some SS men in the use of Zyklon B for homicidal gassings.

The Sehm affair has been set out in detail by F. Jansson (esp. his pp. 2-9). Here I add another example of Captain Freud's dishonesty: he tried to intimidate some witnesses into believing that the phantom travel report invented by Sehm really existed and had been found by the British. Here are three significant cases (emphases added).

Witness Alfred Zaun:[33]

"Q. We have found a report in your office, hidden among writing papers, in which it says that Dr. Tesch had a conference in 1941 in Berlin with the highest officers and SS people, in which it literally says that it is an unhygienic thing to shoot Jews and it is much more hygienic to eliminate them with hydrogen cyanide gas.[34] *Where were such files kept?*
A, For the life of me I cannot tell you.
Q. You are familiar with these files, aren't you?
A. No."

Witness Erica Rathke:[35]

"A travel report of 1941 has been found. T says in this report that Dr. Tesch had negotiated with high-ranking officers of the Wehrmacht and of the SS about the delivery of gas for the Jews. It states literally that it was an unhygienic affair to shoot the Jews, and that it would be is much better and more hygienic to use hydrogen cyanide. Have you seen this report? Was this report circulated?"

Witness Elisa Biagini (according to other documents, her first name is Erna):[36]

"Q. We found a document in the office where it states: Dr. Tesch has had negotiations with the highest offices of the Wehrmacht and the SS in Berlin about the requests for gas by the SS. And we read there literally: 'It is an unhygienic thing to shoot the Jews, it would be better to gas them with hydrogen cyanide, and can you supply this gas?' Have you typed this report?
A. No, most certainly not.

---

33 TNA, WO 309-1603. "Production No. 9." Interrogation of Alfred Zaun, October 16, 1945.

34 This sentence shows that the adjectives "unhygienisch" and "hygienisch" were not referring to the disposal of corpses, but to the killing process itself. In the former case, the "Wehrmacht" should have turned to a firm specializing in cremation, e.g. J.A.Topf & Söhne in Erfurt, not the firm Test & Stabenow.

35 TNA, WO 309-1603. "Production No. 6." Interrogation of Erika Rathke, 15 October 1946.

36 TNA, WO 309-1603. Verhör von Fr. Biagini im Altonaer Gesundheitsamt, Allee 176, am 17.10.1945, Nachmittags 3 Uhr.

Q. Have you read it?
A. No."

Of course, Dr. Tesch also denied Sehm's statements, in spite of Captain Freud's pressure:[37]

"A. The only invitation received was to a conference with the Army and SS, the Reichs Ministry of food and the Reichs-Ministry of Interior.
Q. It is useless for you to say that is not so, as Sehm has seen the file. […]
Q. W*hat puzzles me, Tesch, is that this fellow Sehm should have made up lies about you.*
A. The only explanation is that he might have read something somewhere, misconstrued it and did not understand what it meant. […]
Q. I*f other people besides Sehm have seen this file of yours, do you not think there must be something in it?*
A. I cannot say that unless I know the contents of this travelling report.
Q. We have told you what it is.
A. That is incorrect. It does not exist.
Q. If Sehm had enough spite against you to get you hanged, he could have invented that story?
A. Sehm has always been a book with seven seals to me. He used to work for some finance department in East Prussia before working for me, and knew a lot about book-keeping etc. As far as hatred goes, one sometimes finds oneself hated by the least suspected. […]
Q. I*f Sehm is telling the truth, do you consider yourself in any way guilty?*
A. If any discussion as indicated by Sehm had ever taken place, – and I repeat this for the purpose of discussion – they certainly would only have concerned genuine criminals and their killing. If in that connection I had been called upon as an expert to make any suggestions, I would only have made them in complete ignorance of the full facts. I further point out that it must be remembered that any guilt must be considered from the point of view of the time of the perpetration of the crime."

And furthermore:[38]

"I was never told in Berlin at a conference or in another context that Zyklon-B gas was to be used against people. I have not mentioned this fact in any of my travel reports, I also have neither spread nor heard such a rumor in my office."

Incredibly, Emil Sehm played a key role in the preliminary investigation and Tesch Trial. The report "The Giftgas Case" mentioned earlier states this explicitly:

---

[37] TNA, WO 309-1603. Interrogation of Dr. Bruno Tesch at Bad Oeynhausen 26/9/45.
[38] TNA, WO 309-1603. "Production No. 31 Hamburg, den 31. 10. 1945. Eidesstattliche Erklärung" by Dr. Bruno Tesch.

> *"1. There is direct evidence against the first accused, Dr. TESCH, only, which consists of:-*
> *(i) The testimony of Emil SEHM, an employee of TESTA, who states that in August 1942 he read a Travelling Report dictated by the first accused. This report mentioned that a Wehrmacht representative, whose name is missing, had complained to the first accused that the mass shooting of Jews had become unhygienic. That the first accused had suggested that they could be exterminated by gassing, using 'Blausäuregas' (Prussic Acid). It also mentioned that the accused accepted a commission from the O.K.W. to train selected S.S. personnel in the use of 'Blausäuregas'.*
> *SEHM states that he was shocked on reading this report, and that he took a note of it on a piece of paper. About a day later he showed this piece of paper to an old friend, Wilhelm POOK, who advised SEHM to burn it, which was done."*

Item (ii) concerned Bernhard Frahm, another former Tesch & Stabenow employee to whom Sehm allegedly showed the "piece of paper" in question.[39]

During the first hearing of the Tesch Trial, the prosecutor, Major Gerald Draper, stated in his prosecution summary:[40]

> *"The contention of the prosecution will be that from 1941 to 1945 this Zyklon B was being supplied by the direct results of the orders accepted by the accused's firm, Tesch & Stabenow. On that basis, this Zyklon was going in vast quantities to the largest concentration camps in Germany east of the Elbe, and in those same concentration camps the SS Totenkopfverbanden were systematically exterminating human beings from 1942 to 1945 in an estimated total of six million human beings, of which four and a half million human beings were exterminated by the use of Zyklon B in one camp alone known as Auschwitz/Birkenau."*

In this context, he mentioned precisely Sehm:[40]

> *"A former employee, Emil Sehm, will give evidence to the effect that he saw in the files in the firm's registry a dictated travel report by the accused Tesch himself."*

Sehm was also the first witness to be questioned.[41]

Drosin was acquitted, Tesch and Weinbacher were found guilty and sentenced to death by hanging. The sentence was carried out on May 16, 1946.

---

[39] TNA, WO 311-423.

[40] Trial by a Military Court of Bruno Tesch, Joachim Drosin and Karl Weinbacher [Tesch-Trial] on Saturday, 2nd March, 1946, Second Day, p. 5. United Nations Archives security microfilm Programme 1988. Reel No. 52.

[41] *Ibid.*, pp. 8-20.

After being instrumental in having two innocent men sentenced to death, Emil Sehm disappeared from the judicial scene and never appeared on the scene of historiography. No Holocaust historian subsequently recalled the two statements, and his name then appeared only in accounts of the Tesch Trial, which is further evidence that he uttered shameless lies.

The only exception to this is a book by Jürgen Kalthoff and Martin Werner, where the authors dared to write (Kalthoff/Werner, p. 149):

> *"The details of what Sehm reported here were not generally known at the time and probably also new to the court. To this day, Sehm's testimony is the only known document which traces back the murder of people with Zyklon B to a suggestion by Dr. Tesch."*

There is no evidence that any historian, even a mediocre one, has subsequently taken up such nonsense.

Therefore, leaving aside the blatantly false testimonies by Bendel and Broad, the historiographical legacy of the Tesch Trial, as far as any support for the prosecution's case is concerned, is almost nonexistent.

It all boils down to the stolid accusations of Captain Freud – a veritable predecessor and role model of later orthodox Holocaust historians – which were later adopted by the court. They concerned the mere supply of Zyklon B to concentration camps, especially to Auschwitz. This "argument" was later resuscitated especially by Robert Jan van Pelt. Captain Freud also insinuated that Jews were exterminated with Zyklon B as vermin, and also tried the "code-language" sleight of hand. These are low-level arguments picked up only by the most obtuse historians.

The accusation concerning Zyklon-B supplies to Auschwitz was based on three assumptions, all of which were patently false: that 7/8 of the Zyklon-B supply had been used to gas human beings;[42] that 4.5 or 5 million people had been gassed; and that the camp was much smaller than it actually was, thus downplaying its needs for disinfestation material

When questioning Bruno Tesch on September 26, 1945, Captain Freud asked:[43]

> *"Q. So if 5 millions were liquidated at Auschwitz, the gas came from your business?*
>
> *A. Prussic acid, which was supplied to Auschwitz, came from us in its entirety.*

---

[42] Jean-Claude Pressac inverted that claim by writing that "97 to 98% of the case could have been used for delousing purposes." (1993, p. 47). The percentage corresponding to 7/8 is 87.5.

[43] TNA, WO 309-1603. Interrogation of Dr. Bruno Tesch at Bad Oeynhausen 26/9/45.

Q. I am going to tell you something instead of asking the questions. 5 Million people died from gassing in Auschwitz. What do you understand from that?

A. It is news to me."

He continued along these lines in the interrogations of other defendants or witnesses as well:

Joachim Dronsin, October 17, 1945:[44]

"Q. You know exactly that 7/8 of the gases were used for people.

A. No, I don't know that."

Gustav Kock, fumigation expert (*Durchgasungsmeister*), 20 October 1945:[45]

"Q. Do you know how many people were murdered at Auschwitz?

A. No.

Q. Some 5.000.000 men. Meaning one [of Zyklon B] *ton per month for two years straight."*

Once more Bruno Tesch, 24 October 1945:[46]

"Q. Do you know what the people have said about you? If a camp orders 1 ton of gas per month, for 2 years straight, and you don't notice this, then you are either feebleminded or you don't want to know it. You know that the entire Auschwitz Camp can be fumigated with 120 kg.

A. One barracks?

Q. No, the entire Auschwitz Camp. But for two years straight, 1 ton per month was order, what were you thinking about this?

A. No, I wasn't thinking anything about it.

Q. You didn't know that 300,000 people were gassed with this per month?

A. No.

Q. When have they told you this for the first time?

A. After the occupation through the newspaper. […]

A. No*, we never ever gassed people.*

Q. No, so the 4 1/2 million of Auschwitz don't count? […]

Q. So, killing 1/2 million people is nothing. Well, first we will torment you a little for this, pulling out the fingernails and so on. Not we, but the Russians. It is a new notion to you to have murdered 4 l/2 million people? […].

Q. You are an utterly abject liar! So, everyone else is lying, and only you are telling the truth.

---

[44] TNA, WO 309-1603. Verhör von Dr. Drosin im Altonaer Gefängnis am 17.10.1945 um 11 1/2 Uhr.

[45] TNA, WO 309-1603. Verhör von Herrn Gustav Kock im Altonaer Gefängnis am 20.10.1945 um 10 1/2 Uhr.

[46] TNA, WO 309-1603. Verhör von Dr. Tesch am 24.10.1945 Production 16. Fragen von Capt. Freud.

There aren't that many pests in the whole of Germany that would require 1 ton of Zyklon per month. If a camp orders that much, however, you must have known that it wasn't used against vermin. Do you know what your people have said about it, that you are an idiot or don't want to know what the gas was used for."

Even regarding Auschwitz, Captain Freud intimidated his interrogatees with grotesque lies.

Johann Holst, head fumigation expert (*Durchgasungsobermeister*) of the Tesch Company, October 19, 1945:[47]

"Q. Do you know Auschwitz?

A. No.

Q. It is a normal camp, smaller than Sachsenhausen."

Gustav Kock, fumigation expert (*Durchgasungsmeister*) of the Tesch Company:[48]

"Q. How big is Auschwitz, roughly?

A. I have not been there, I don't know that.

Q. A camp that was roughly exactly as big as Grossrosen. […]

Q. W*hat would you say if a camp as big as Neuengamme orders a ton* [of Zyklon B] *for two years straight?*

A. 1000 kg monthly? These are unusually large quantities.

Q. Would you say that there can't exist that many pests at all?

A. No.

Q. Had you learned about these figures, would you maybe have wondered about it?

A. Yes.

Q. Dr. T. new exactly how many people could be gassed with this. If not, then e is either feebleminded or he didn't want to know it.

A. Yes, so it must have been."

The perfidy with which Captain Freud shoved his lies in the faces of the technicians of the Tesch & Stabenow Company, and then used their answers against Bruno Tesch, is an aspect of the preliminary investigation that would require a separate chapter. Here I can provide only a few significant examples.

In this context, it is important to show that Freud was a liar who knew he was lying, at least as far as Auschwitz was concerned. As an investigating officer who also had a prominent position in the investigation of the

---

[47] TNA, WO 309-1603. Verhör von Herrn Johann Holst im Altonaer Gefangnis, am 19.10.1945 tun 11^{45} Uhr.

[48] TNA, WO 309-1603. Verhör von Herrn Gustav Kock im Altonaer Gefängnis am 20.10.1945 um 10 1/2 Uhr.

Tesch Company, a case that also involved Auschwitz, Captain Freud could not be ignorant of the information provided in this regard by the Soviets as early as May 7, 1945, and duly received by the Foreign Office:[49]

> *"The camp is located on a vast territory around the town of Oswiecim, and represented an entire system of camps: Auschwitz, Birkenau, Monowice, Goleschau* [sic], *Jawiszowic* [sic], *Neudachs, Blechamer* [sic], *etc. The chief of them – Auschwitz and Birkenau – were located on a territory of 467.5 hectares and contained over 620 living barracks and administrative buildings. There were always from 180,000 to 250,000 prisoners in the Oswiecim camps."*

Therefore, Freud knew about 620 barracks. To make matters worse, the claim made against Bruno Tesch that the Auschwitz Camp could be disinfested with just 120 kilograms of Zyklon B was a misrepresentation of what he had been told by another Tesch employee, fumigation worker (*Vergasungsarbeiter*) August Marcinkowki:[50]

> *"I fumigated Auschwitz in March of 1940. That was just before it was about to be turned into a concentration camp. At that time, Auschwitz consisted of 7-8 single-level brick houses, and we needed roughly 120 kg Zyklon gas to fumigate it."*

Doing a rough estimate, Captain Freud would have found out that 9,300 kilograms of Zyklon B would have been needed to disinfest 620 barracks.

This introduces Robert Jan van Pelt's paralogisms about the significance of Zyklon-B supplies at Auschwitz (van Pelt, p. 428), which I have already refuted in another study (Mattogno 2010, Chapter 14.2., pp. 503-509). Suffice it to say that in 1944 the total volume of all premises at Auschwitz-Birkenau and Monowitz (without considering the other numerous satellite camps) was over 500,000 m³, and a single disinfestation of them would have required 4,000 to 5,000 kg of Zyklon B (without considering the disinfestation gas chambers, which used additional quantities on a daily basis).

On the other hand, the Foreign Office knew the "official" figure of the alleged gassings as early as April 27, 1945, when a British official in Moscow, Mr. Roberts, sent it the following telegram:[51]

> *"War Cabinet Distribution from Moscow to Foreign Office.*

---

[49] Soviet Monitor. Radio Bulletins from the U.S.S.R. Issued by TASS Agency. Foreign Office New Division. Monday, May 7th, 1945. Special Bulletin. The Oswiecim Murder Camp, p. 2. TNA, FO 371-51185.

[50] TNA, WO 309-1603. Hamburg, den 24. Oktober 1945. Eidesstattliche Erklärung von August Marcinkowki,

[51] TNA, FO 371-51185.

M. Vyshinski now writes that it has been found from investigation from Oswiecim group of concentration that more that 4,000,000 citizens of various European countries were destroyed by the Germans."

Ada Bimko had also mentioned the mythical figure of 4 million.[52]

Captain Freud wanted to further increase this insane figure and spoke of 4.5 and 5 million.

After tricking Gustav Kock with his mendacity into admitting that the supply of 1,000 kilograms of Zyklon B per month to a camp (Auschwitz) as large as Neuengamme was disproportionate and that, if Dr. Tesch did not admit it, he would be either "feebleminded" or a person who did not want to know, Freud used Kock's admission against Tesch in the already-quoted interrogation of October 24, 1945:[46]

"Do you know what your people have said about it, that you are an idiot or don't want to know what the gas was used for."

But Captain Freud's mystifications do not end there. He misrepresented facts and fabricated testimonies, as is evident from the next example. Prior to his arrest, Dr. Tesch had handed over RM 3,700 to his accountant Alfred Zaun to give to his own wife. During the same interrogation, the British investigator objected against this in Zaun's name:[46]

"Q. Herr Zaun apologizes sincerely that he could not bring your things to your wife, but he also concluded that RM 4,000.- are not enough as a bribe.

A. This is not a bribe."

With an idiotic syllogism, he deduced that, since Zyklon B was destinated to destroy parasites and since (according to him) it had been employed to destroy Jews, it followed that Jews were equated with parasites, a term which therefore acquired a double meaning. He tried in vain to entangle Dr. Tesch in these silly sophistries:[53]

"Q. Had they discussions with you as to its efficiency for killing vermin?

A. Yes, they had.

Q. Your neck, your life, hangs on the thread of your interpretation of 'vermin'. Now if vermin is interpreted in the way the SS did, that is 'Jews', you have had it. It would have been a good thing had the SS been interpreted vermin one way and you another. Is it possible they interpreted vermin in a different way from the way you did?

---

[52] Proceedings of a Military Court for the Trial of War Criminals held at Luneburg, Germany, on Friday, 21 September 1945, upon the trial of Josef Kramer and 44 Others. Fifth Day. Transcript of the Official Shorthand Notes, pp. 5-7. *United Nations Archives. Security Microfilm Programm*, 1988, Reel No. 51, p. 7.

[53] TNA, WO 309-1603. Interrogation of Dr. Bruno Tesch at Bad Oeynhausen 26/9/45.

A. The thought that vermin could mean two different things had never occurred to me."

He also ventured a similar argument against Dr. Drosin:[54]

"Q. Tell me, the reports constantly mention 'pelts." 10.000 to 100.000 pelts were gassed.

A. Maybe furs.

Q. We have reason to assume that the term 'pelts' referred to people.

A. No, the furs, coats and uniforms of the Wehrmacht always came back for delousing."

Captain Freud was a self-aware mythomaniac who created his own imaginary "truth," and insisted on imposing it on the suspects he interrogated, as is illustrated by this dialogue with Dr. Drosin:[55]

"Q. Do you know why you are here?

A. Yes, I know that it is assumed that the Zyklon gas was used against people.

Q. You are wrong, I know that the Zyklon gas was used against people. We want to know to what degree the company Tesch & Stabenow was involved in this affair."

If the interviewees did not comply, they were treated by him as liars and worse. Here are two examples from the interrogation of Dr. Tesch mentioned earlier:[46]

"You are lying. You are an imbecile, an idiot, you haven't had anything at all and don't want to know anything. […]

Q. *You are an utterly abject liar! So, everyone else is lying, and only you are telling the truth."*

The employees of the Tesch & Stabenow firm, if they did not accept Freud's visionary "truth," were also liars, but with them he used threats. I exhibit a couple of examples for this case as well.

Interrogation of the Tesch secretary Erika Rathke:[56]

"Q. We have to have a serious talk with each other. For all I care, you can spend your entire life in prison, it doesn't matter to me. You have lied to us a lot again.

A. But you can't say this.

Q. Oh yes, I can say that. Do you want to sit here for a very long time?"

Interrogation of Johann Holst:[57]

---

[54] TNA, WO 309-1603. Verhör von Drosin im Altonaer Gefängnis am 17.10.1945 um 11 1/2 Uhr.

[55] TNA, WO 309-1603. *Ibid.* The verb "weiss" ("know") is underlined in the original for emphasis, showing Captain Freud's arrogance.

[56] TNA, WO 309-1603. Verhör von Frl. Rathke im Frauengefängnis, Holstenglacis, am 13.10.1945 um 14 1/2 Uhr.

> *"My dear Herr Holst, if you believe to somehow get a better treatment by not talking, you have been misled. But if you tell us what you know, this is grounds for a milder treatment."*

This procedure of extracting "confessions" is sufficient to understand why the British were persuaded – or pretended to be persuaded – that homicidal gas chambers existed in the camps listed above or that homicidal gassings were carried out, and also what their working methods were.

Specifically, with regard to Neuengamme, they did not dare to claim that this camp possessed a real homicidal gas chamber, nor that the Zyklon B supplied to this camp proved the reality of homicidal gassings, but, as I will illustrate later, they merely had the alleged main perpetrator of the two claimed gassings, Wilhelm (Willi) Bahr take the stand during the at Tesch Trial. He testified against Bruno Tesch, thus providing "proof" that Zyklon B supplied by Tesch & Stabenow had been used for homicidal purposes in Neuengamme as well, evidently with the claimed knowledge of Bruno Tesch. Bahr was the only witness who was used to link Neuengamme and Zyklon B to the Tesch Company. The other two witnesses merely testified about Auschwitz on March 2, 1946: Pery Broad[58] and Charles Sigismund Bendel,[59] who had already testified at the Belsen Trial. The prosecutor, Major Gerald Draper, would also have liked another storyteller to testify at he Tesch Trial, who had recounted her fantasies already during the Belsen Trial: Ada Bimko. However, at the time she was suffering from angina pectoris, so the court had to settle for an affidavit dated May 5, 1945.[60] Here she reiterated her grotesque lie about Auschwitz:[61]

> *"I have examined the records of the numbers cremated and I say that the record show that about 4,000,000 persons were cremated at that camp."*

The connections between the Tesch Trial and the Sachsenhausen case are more complex and require a separate discussion, which I will set out later.

---

57 TNA, WO 309-1603. Verhör von Herrn Johann Holst im Altonaer Gefangnis, am 19.10.1945 tun 11^{45} Uhr.

58 Trial by a Military Court of Bruno Tesch, Joachim Drosin and Karl Weinbacher [Tesch Trial] on Saturday, 2nd March, 1946, Second Day, pp. 22-27. United Nations Archives security microfilm Programme 1988. Reel No. 52.

59 *Ibid.*, pp. 28-31.

60 Trial by a Military Court of Bruno Tesch, Joachim Drosin and Karl Weinbacher [Tesch Trial] on Saturday, 2nd March, 1946, Second Day, p. 34. United Nations Archives security microfilm Programme 1988. Reel No. 52.

61 TNA, WO 309-625 and WO 311-423, "DEPOSITION OF ADA BIMKO,"

As far as Neuengamme is concerned, the evidence that Zyklon B "was used to kill prisoners" was based on Albin Lüdke's statement of July 2, 1945, a brief excerpt of which was given.[62]

A letter dated January 3, 1946 from the "Group Captain, Legal Staff," belonging to "JAG's Branch (War Crimes Section), HQ, British Army of the Rhine," confirms that Lüdke's statement, whose "original deposition, together with 4 copies of the English translation" was requested, was considered indisputable "evidence."[63]

> *"As evidence is already available to prove that gassings were carried out on human beings with Zyklon B at Concentration Camp NEUENGAMME and AUSCHWITZ, it is not considered that they* [two testimonies on the "gas chamber" at Sachsenhausen] *are essential witnesses."*

This "evidence" was considered conclusively acquired by the British as early as the beginning of the investigation of Neuengamme Camp, and Max Pauly, SS-Sturmbannführer and last camp commandant, had to defend himself against it in a statement he made on October 11, 1945 as part of the Tesch Trial:[64]

> *"Production No. 22*
> *Summary of examination of PAULY, Max, dealer in household hardware of WESSELBUREN, Ekenesch 3, duly sworn states:*
> *I am 38 years of age, of German nationality, born in WESSELBUREN. I am at present living at No. 1 Civil Internment Camp.*
> *I was Camp Commandant at NEUENGAMME Concentration Camp from November 1942 to April 1945.*
> *The Durchgasungsanlage* [fumigation facility] *was in the camp when I arrived. It was used for delousing and disinfesting clothing and bed clothes. The name of the chemical for delousing was something like LAUESOTO*[65] *which we obtained from the Wirtschaftsverwaltungshauptamt in their branch Inspektion, ORANIENBURG, where it was allotted to us. We either fetched it from here or it was delivered by rail. Some of our medical personnel went sometimes to AUSCHWITZ presumably to collect this stuff.*
> *The doctors in NEUENGAMME Camp were in reversed chronological order:-*
> *Dr KITT. Last seen by me in NEUENGAMME, but I heard he went to FLENSBURG at the end of April.*
> *Dr JAEGER. I think he went to N. ITALY about the beginning of 1944.*

---

62 *Ibid*. "Re: ZYKLON GAS."

63 TNA WO 309-625. "RESTRICTED BAOR/15228/2/C.1386/JAG SUBJECT: Giftgas case -- Dr TESCH."

64 TNA, WO 309-1603. Max Pauly's statement of Oct. 11, 1945 for the Tesch Trial.

65 Recte: Lauseto (from "Läuse" and "Tod"), which was DDT.

Dr BODMANN was in a camp in RIGA, 1944.
Dr ADOLF I saw last in 1944. I heard he went to GIESSEN, 1944.
Hauptsturmführer Dr TROMMER was in NEUENGAMME in 1943 and went to RAVENSBRÜCK, 1943.
Dr WALDMANN? I think that was his name but I don't know where he went to.
The Admin leaders were:-
Sturmbannführer GEHRING
Obersturmführer SCHMITZ, Karl
Hauptsturmführer WETZEL
When I was at NEUENGAMME there were no gas chambers used for gassing the inmates.
The size of the disinfestation cublicles was about 1.70 x 2 x 2-3 m.[66] *It would be impossible for people to get into them. There were two large air raid shelters (bunker) in the SS Camp and two in the main camp. The latter contained showers and washrooms.*
Previous commandants to me at NEUENGAMME were Obersturmbannführer WEISS and Hauptsturmführer BEER.
I have heard of TESCH and STABENOW. They either delivered stuff to us, I do not remember what, or they did some construction for us. I think they were attached to the Wirtschaftsverwaltungshauptamt in BERLIN.
There were no epidemics of spotted fever in my time at the camp but in 1942 (it could have been earlier) between April - July there was an epidemic caused by Russians. The camp was completely closed for 2-3 months.
I have heard of ZYKLON. I think it is a disinfectant.
There were no disinfestation squads in the camp but there were three medical personnel from the inmates who supervised the inmates who alone carried out all the disinfestation."

Wilhelm Bahr, as mentioned earlier, had been implicated as the main perpetrator of the Neuengamme gassings by the witnesses Eduard Zuleger and Günther Wackernagel (June 9, 1945), by the French July 3 "Rapport," and by Ewald Gondzik (Sept. 13). It is likely that his involvement in the alleged gassings, in the British perspective, was corroborated by his participation in the disinfestation course at Sachsenhausen, at which, so the British claimed, he had been instructed in the use of Zyklon B for the killing of human beings. For the witnesses (at least for those who named him), his involvement must have been a consequence of the fact that he was a fumigation expert, who therefore had to deal with Zyklon B.

66 Recte: 1.35 m × 1.90 m × 40 m. See Chapter 7.

Bahr was thus confronted with various incriminating testimonies that were considered to be as much incontrovertible "evidence" of his guilt, so he chose the strategy of "confession."

On November 30, 1945 he signed an affidavit,[67] of which I quote here the official English translation:[68]

"STATEMENT ON OATH
by Wilhelm Bahr, born the 25th April 1907.
Occupation: Cartwright,
who, having been duly sworn, states:-
In January 1942 I was selected for a disinfection-course in Berlin. After this course I came to Oranienburg and took part in a 3-days-course for Zyklon B given by Dr. TESCH of Hamburg. Dr. Tesch emphasized the danger of this gas for human beings. Shortly afterwards when I was again at Neuengamme, a batch of about 200 Russians came into the camp. After a stay of about 1-2-days in the camp, these Russians were led into the bath-house of the camp. There they had to undress. They went naked into the prison cells. The outside-doors were locked, the doors of the separate cells, however, remained open. A ladder was put against the roof and I climbed onto the roof of the cells. There were 6 pipes leading into the cells. I was wearing a gas-mask and poured into each of these pipes about ½ a tin of Zyklon B. A few days before a radiator had been fixed in the cells at the ceiling of the gangway. This was connected to the electric light. After I had emptied the gas, I climbed down, and as it was lunchtime, I went for my meal. After lunch I returned and the doors were opened. The bodies were loaded onto the trailer of a lorry. At first, I helped with this, but later Dr. von BOTHMANN arrived and ordered some prisoners to load the bodies. The bodies were taken to the crematorium and were burned there. Orders for this action I received from Dr. von Bothmann, who also proposed the use of Zyklon B.
When a second batch of Poles arrived a few weeks later, to be gassed, I was not present, because I was at an outside detachment. During the first gassing I was aided by SDG August BUEHNING, who was also with me on the roof of the cells.
In the same year some people were injected, who were either too weak to work or incurably ill. This was done by Buehning and myself on instruction from Dr. JAEGER. I cannot remember exactly the number, but I estimate that I have injected 100-200 prisoners. The process of injecting was as follows:

---

[67] TNA, WO 235-167, p. 91.
[68] TNA, WO 311-423, "Production No 55."

The people were led naked into a certain room. There they received the order to lie face downwards a table. They were then injected by Buehning or myself with approximately 5 ccm PHENOL into the hole at the back of the head. The people lost consciousness immediately and died 1-2 minutes afterwards. They were then carried by Buehning and me into the morgue, which was next door and were later transported by prisoners to the crematorium.

Signed WILHEM BAHR."

As mentioned earlier, Bahr testified during the second hearing of the Tesch Trial on March 2, 1946:[69]

"MAJOR DRAPER: Are your names Wilhelm Bahr?

A. Wilhelm Friedrich Bahr.

Q. Were you employed as Oberscharführer in the concentration camp Neuengamme?

A. I was Unterscharfuhrer.

Q. In which camp?

A. From 1941 to 1943 in Neuengamme.

Q. Were you a member of the SS Totenkopfverbande?

A. No.

Q. What was your particular job on Neuengamme?

A. I was medical orderly.

Q. Do you remember in 1942 being sent on a course in Oranienburg?

A. Yes.

Q. What sort of course?

A. That was a prussic acid course.

Q. Who gave the course?

A. From Dr Tesch.

Q. Is Dr Tesch in court today?

A. The men on the left is Dr Tesch.

Q. Whereabouts in Oranienburg was the course given, in the concentration camp or in the SS buildings?

A. In the SS hospital.

Q. Inside the camp?

A. No, it was outside the camp where the barracks were situated.

Q. How many days did the course last?

A. Three days.

Q. What were you told about Blausäuregas?

---

[69] Trial by a Military Court of Bruno Tesch, Joachim Drosin and Karl Weinbacher [Tesch Trial] on Saturday, 2nd March, 1946, Second Day, pp. 18-21. United Nations Archives security microfilm Programme 1988. Reel No. 52.

A. I cannot say much about it, because it is a long time ago and it all happened very quick, all in three days.
Q. What was the name of the Blausäuregas?
A. Zyklon B.
Q. Were you told it was dangerous to human beings or not?
A. Yes, he told us that it was very dangerous and some workmen who had worked with it with him had already got killed by it.
Q. Who told you that?
A. Dr Tesch, who was holding the course.
Q. When the course was over did you get any document to say that you had attended it?
A. Yes, it was a small certificate signed by Tesch himself.
Q. By whom?
A. By Dr Tesch.
Q. What did it say?
A. It said that I had attended the three days course.
Q. How many were there on this course?
A. About 20 men.
Q. Were they SS [illegible]*?*
A. Yes.
Q. Do you know where they came from, any of them?
A. They came from different parts.
Q. Did any of them come from concentration camp?
A. I do not know.
Q. Is it correct that you have gassed 200 Russian prisoners of war with Blausäuregas?
A. Yes, on orders.
Q. Where did you do that?
A. In Neuengamme.
Q. On whose orders?
A. The local doctor, Dr Von Bergmann.
Q. With what gas?
A. With prussic acid.
Q. Have you seen either of those tins before? (Same handed).
A. Yes, Exhibit 2.
Q. What sort did you use to gas the 200 Russian prisoners of war?
A. The small one.
Q. How many did you use to gas those people?
A. I do not remember any more – perhaps 5 or 6, about that.
Q. 5 or 6 of these little tins were used, were they?
A. Yes.

Q. How long did the Russians take to die?
A. I do not know; I obeyed only orders.
Q. How long did it take to gas the Russians?
A. I returned after two hours and they were all dead.
Q. For what purpose did you go away?
A. That was during lunch hour.
Q. You left for lunch and came back afterwards?
A. Yes.
Q. Were they dead when you came back?
A. Yes.
Q. Did you look at their bodies?
A. Yes, because I had to load them.
Q. Why did you apply the gas to the Russians?
A. I only had orders to pour the gas in and I do not know anything more about it.
Q. From where did you pour it?
A. From the roof.
Q. How did you stop the gas coming out?
A. It was a barrack, gas was poured and then a brick was put on the entrance.
Q. Do you know if they screamed?
A. I do not know. I have not heard it.
Cross-examined by Dr. Zippel.
Q. Do you know the name of the firma Tesch & Stabenow?
A. Yes.
Q. Have you seen on the labels of those tins which you used the name of the firm?
A. Yes.
Q. Have you used those tins also for other purposes?
A. Yes, for delousing.
Q. Where was this delousing made?
A. In Neuengamme, in two delousing chambers.
Q. Where those delousing chambers also used for the killing of human beings?
A. As far an I know it was not.
Q. How much gas did you use to fill a gas chamber once?
A. One tin.
Q. How often was gas in these gas chambers?
A. I do not know. I only supervise it; there were inmates who were doing it, the prisoners.
Q. Have you any idea how much clothing was deloused at one occasion?

A. 40 to 50 pieces.
Q. Was that the regular procedure, the delousing?
A. Yes every day.
Q. I understand it that the clothing of each prisoner was deloused every day?
A. No, if there was not enough gas available, of course, we had to stop delousing proceedings.
Q. But when gas was available was it always used in these gas chambers?
A. Yes, even the paliasses [= paillasse + straw-filled mattress] *we found were dirty and we deloused them.*
Q. How many inmates were in Neuengamme?
A. At the time I was there about 4,000 or 5,000.
Q. Did they change very often; I mean did some arrive and some go?
A. I do not know.
Q. When you gassed the Russian prisoners how did you open the tins?
A. The tins were opened by the prisoners.
Q. How did you get the open tin from below up to the roof?
A. There was another prisoner who was standing on a ladder and the open tin was covered in the meantime with rubber.
Q. Did you see the contents of the tin?
A. It gave me the impression like carbide.
Q. Blue or white?
A. Light blue.
Q. When you poured the contents of the tin through this pipe did it go through?
A. Yes.
Q. When did this gassing of the Russians take place?
A. I do not remember.
Q. Do you remember the year?
A. 1942 it was.
Q. Was it spring or summer?
A. It might have been in the summer. I cannot remember exactly.
Q. Can you remember whether it was warm or cold outside?
A. It was warm. It must have been summer, but whether it was a warm spring I do not know.
Q. When you attended this course we are talking about, were you then a medical orderly?
A. Yes, we were all medical orderlies.
Q. Was the purpose mentioned for which this gas ought to be used?
A. For extermination of vermin.

Q. Was it told to you whether you had to use this gas only in these gas chambers or whether whole buildings could be gassed as well?
A. We were told that whole buildings, even ships, could be gassed like that.
Q. The document which you received after the course was finished, did it give you the right to use gas also in the gassing of whole buildings or had you to content yourself with gas chambers?
A. Only gas chambers.
Q. Did they warn you at that course about the danger of that gas?
A. Yes.
Q. Have they trained you at the SS particularly in the killing of human beings?
A. No.
Q. Was it mentioned during that course that this Zyklon could be used also for the killing of human beings?
A. I cannot say. I do not remember. I do not know. I cannot say.
MAJOR DRAPER: No re-examination.
THE PRESIDENT: Who taught you the procedure by which the Russian were killed on this particular occasion; was it Dr Tesch?
A. No, it was a doctor who was stationed there.
THE JUDGE ADVOCATE: Did you wear a gas mask when you were pouring in this gas into the chamber?
A. Yes, I did.
Q. How many delousing machines were there in Neuengamme?
A. Two.
Q. Were you supposed to operate them?
A. Only supervise.
Q. Was it your job to supervise those machines when they were being used?
A. That was one of my jobs, but I was a medical orderly as well.
Q. Was there any other medical orderly who had to supervise these delousing machines?
A. Yes; and when the Russian were gassed the chief medical orderly was there as well.
Q. Was the only time you used this gas when you were using gassing machines or when you were gassing human beings?
A. That was the only time.
Q. Where was this gas kept when it was not being used?
A. There was a room in the neighbourhood of the CRS where the gas was kept.
Q. Did you keep a stock in hand?
A. A small stock. Sometimes we had none, then again we had a small stock."

3. The Neuengamme Trial

The Tesch Trial ended on March 8, 1946, and already on the 18th the British began a trial in Hamburg against Max Pauly, former commandant of the Neuengamme Camp, and 13 other SS men from the camp, the so-called "*Erster Curio-Haus-Prozess*," which lasted until May 3, 1946.[70]

The defendants were, according to the number assigned to them in the dock:

1. SS *Obersturmbannführer* Max Pauly, *Lagerkommandant*
2. SS *Obersturmführer* Karl Totzauer, *Adjudant*
3. SS *Obersturmführer* Anton Thumann, *Lagerführer*
4. SS *Hauptsturmführer* Dr. Bruno Kitt, *Lagerarzt*
5. SS *Unterscharführer* Willy Dreimann, *Rapportführer*
6. SS *Unterscharführer* Heinrich Ruge
7. SS *Unterscharführer* Willi Warncke
8. SS *Oberscharführer* Johann Reese
9. SS *Oberscharführer* Anton Speck
10. SS *Rottenführer* Andreas Brehms
11. SS *Unterscharführer* Walter Kummel
12. SDG *Unterscharführer* Willi Bahr
13. SS *Hauptsturmführer* Wiedemann
14. SS *Hauptsturmführer* Dr. Alfred Trzebinski, *SS Standortarzt*.

Three former prisoners testified against Wilhelm Bahr regarding the alleged homicidal gassing.

Albin Lüdke gave a lengthy deposition at the 1st and 2nd hearings on March 18 and 19, 1946.[71] Here a pertinent extract (p. 89):

> *"Q. The next Accused you recognised was No. 12. What can you tell us about him?*
>
> *A. Bahr arrived in 1942 as an ordinary SS man and medical orderly to the prisoners' hospital. He was specially brutal, stupid and cruel. He ill-treated all those people severely ill and sick in the hospital and people who went there to ask for his help.*
>
> *Q. Did he have any qualifications for the job of medical orderly?*

[70] This was the main trial. Subsequently, the British held several other trials in Hamburg against other personnel from Neuengamme and the auxiliary camps. One of these will be mentioned below.

[71] TNA, WO 235-162, pp. 76-106. Page numbers in the text from there, unless stated otherwise.

A. No. He was leading in the liquidation of 1100 prisoners by injecting phenol and petrol. Further, in the autumn of 1942 he exterminated 250 Russian prisoners of war in the 'arrest' cells by using gas, Zyklon B. […]
Q. In regard to the gassings, did you see the Accused Bahr perform this or is it hearsay?
A. I did not see it myself.
Q. How is it that you know?
A. I heard of that from comrades of mine; but what I can say about my own experience is the following: In September or perhaps October 1942 I returned from the SS camp to the workshop where I was working. The part of the hut where I was working was on one side, and the other side of the same hut contained the cells where the prisoners were kept. When I passed the door I saw the door was open and a mountain of corpses in a cramped position and the height of one metre 70 to one metre 80 was visible. In front of this mountain of corpses the Commandant, Pauly, was standing, and also the then Lagerfuehrer Luetgenmeyer. These corpses were loaded on trucks. In front of these trucks inmates were detailed to pull these trucks, and whereas in the beginning the blockfuhrers themselves loaded the corpses on to these trucks, later on the inmates who were pulling the trucks did the job. At the same time, as it was time for roll call, the whole camp was standing on the parade ground. During this time the inmates of the camp who were parading had to sing the very well-known song: 'Welcome, sweet troubadour, let us be frolicsome and joyful'. Then these carts went past the prisoners on the main camp road into the crematorium."

Michael Müller was questioned during the 9th hearing, March 27, 1946 (pp. 270-280). Here some relevant passages (pp. 270-272):

"Q. What function did you hold there? [at Neuengamme]
A. First I was at the quarries, after that I was at the hospital as a laundry man and after that I was a kapo in the delousing station.
Q. How far was the delousing station from the bunker?
A. Two metres.
Q. Could you tell the court whether in October 1942 when you were at the delousing station you noticed anything extraordinary going on in the bunker?
A. In October 1942 I came to the delousing station and people were hanged there frequently, particularly Allied officers.
Q. I was not referring to that. What I want to ask you was whether in the structure of the bunker you noticed any changes made at this particular period in 1942.
A. Yes, I noticed in October 1942 that the wooden shutters outside the windows were being replaced by steel plates and bolts with iron bars were fit-

ted to the cell doors and an electric cable was laid into the bunker from the telegraph pole. One morning Unterscharfuhrer Bahr, who was my superior, came and asked me how much gas I had left.
Q. Can you recognize the person whom you mentioned in this court?
A. No. 12.
Q. Will you continue with what you were telling us?
A. I then unlocked the cupboard and I showed to Bahr what Zyklon B I had left there.
Q. Will you tell the court what Zyklon B was used for?
A. Zyklon B was used up until then for delousing and for generally cleaning the camp and the S.S. Camp.
Q. When you as a reply showed him how much gas there was what did Bahr say to you then?
A. He went away and soon after Bahr returned and said that he required six tins of this gas and went away again. Then Bahr returned after a short while together with Untersturmfuhrer Buehning and they were trying to open those tins.
Q. When did you get the first intimation as to what this gas was to be used for?
A. I had noticed it first at the time when the 197 Russian officers were gassed.
Q. When was that in relation to the conversation with Bahr which you have just described?
A. The conversation with Bahr took place at approximately 11 o'clock in the morning and the execution through gassing took place at midday the same day.
Q. Will you describe to the court the arrival of those Russian prisoners?
A. The Russian arrived at the gate marching in ranks of five; there were sick man amongst them who were leaning on sticks and crutches.
Q. How did you know they were Russians? Were they wearing civilian clothes or uniform?
A. They were wearing uniform.
Q. Do I take you to say then that you recognised the uniform of the Red Army?
A. I spoke to one of those Russians who spoke German very well. The Russians were then marched to No. 7 Block which was the arrival block. They were then paraded in rows of five, were counted and then they had to hand in their eating utensils, personal documents and photographs. Then Bahr called me over and evidently they did not know yet where these people were to undress. At this time I had an opportunity to speak to an officer, a Russian Major of the engineers. […]

Q. Did you tell us roughly how many Russian prisoners of war there were in that party?
A. 197.
Q. Did you count them or did anybody else count them?
A. When they were led over to the cellar where they were to undress they were counted and before that when they stood in ranks of five they were counted. Then they were marched to the cellar to undress. Then the lagerfuhrer, Luetkemeyer called me over to him and told me to collect these people's clothing as soon as they had gone and to have it deloused.
Q. When you saw the Russians again after they had left their clothing where were they marched to then?
A. I stood at the corner of my delousing station and I saw these prisoners running one by one from the cellar to the bunker between two rows of S.S. Guards.
Q. What happened when they left the bunker?
A. When the last Russian had got into the bunker an S.S. man reported 197 present. Then they were all inside the bunker and the bunker was locked from outside.
Q. What happened next?
A. Bahr went onto the roof and he poured the Zyklon B gas through six pipes into the bunker.
Q. How long did they wait until eventually the bunker was open again?
A. The bunker was open in the late afternoon.
Q. Can you indicate the time that elapsed?
A. Round about four or five o'clock.
Q. What happened when the door of the bunker was opened?
A. As soon as the door was opened some 50 to 100 corpses just fell into the open. Then some S.S. were detailed to take those bodies on the carts.
Q. Where did they cart them on these trolleys?
A. The S.S. only loaded a few bodies and then prisoners were called to do it. They were loaded onto four trolleys and the whole camp was at that time on parade on the big square and the four trolleys were pushed along the parade in front of everybody who was standing on the parade ground.
Q. Where to?
A. Through the gate to the crematorium. As the trolleys passed us we had on the command to sing the song, 'Welcome, you happy singers'.
Q. Going back for a moment to the time when you were at your delousing station and the Russians were filed into the bunker, can you tell the court who and how many of the S.S. staff were present?
A. The whole S.S. staff was present.

Q. Do I understand you to mean, when you say, 'the whole S.S. staff', from the camp commandant downwards?

A. There were five or six officers present apart from the medical officers, and all the blockfuhrers were present.

Q. This being in 1942, can you say whether any of the accused in the dock here were present at that time?

A. No.1, Pauly, the commandant; No.5, Dreimann; No.12, Bahr; No.9, Speck; that is all.

THE JUDGE ADVOCATE: Is he saying that these people were in the camp at that time or present at this incident?

MAJOR STEWART: When he said that the whole staff was present, this being in 1942 I asked him could he say which of the accused in the dock were there at that time.

THE JUDGES ADVOCATE: Do you mean in the camp or present at the time of the gassing?

MAJOR STEWART: I mean at the gassing of the Russians.

THE JUDGE ADVOCATE: You had better get it clear which of the accused he is prepared to swear had anything to do with this gassing of the Russians.

MAJOR STEWART: Did I understand you to say, or did you not mean that, that these four accused whom you pointed out just now were present at the camp or present on that parade when you say the whole staff was there?

A. No, they were present when the door of the bunker was opened."

In the cross-examination, Dr. Wessing (Pauly's defense counsel) asked the witness (pp. 275f.):

"I want to ask you about the gassing of the Russian officers. You said that during the gassing of these officers the commandant, Pauly, was at the door of the bunker; is that correct?

A. Yes."

To which he objected:

"I wish to read to you a part of your statement which you made in December, 1945: 'Commandant Weiss, the adjutant, Bruening, the standortarzt and the lagerarzt and the whole staff of blockfuhrers were all assembled in front of the bunker door'.

A. This phrase is not correct. Weiss for instance came in May 1942 to Dachau and from him commandant Pauly took over."

The questioner then replied:

"In this statement which you made in December 1945 you gave exactly the same details of the gassing of those 197 Russians as you did today; […]. *The only difference is that in your statement you say the commandant was*

Weiss, the adjutant was Bruening and then you quote the two S.S. doctors and so on. How do you account for this discrepancy?

A. That must be a mistake because when Weiss was commandant of the camp those 59 Russians were shot through the back of their heads; that is the incident I referred to today and that was under the command of Weiss."

In the cross-examination by Dr. Halben (defense counsel for Kitt and Dreimann), the witness specified the date of the alleged gassing by asserting that "it was the end of October or the beginning of November, 1942 as I did not enter the delousing station until the 1st October" (p. 277).

Dr. Kroll (defense counsel for Brems, Kummel and Bahr) then asked the witness (*ibid.*):

"You spoke of structural alterations to the bunker. Do you know by whose orders this bunker was altered in that way?

A. Yes, by order of the lagerfuhrer or the commandant, and I do know that during the day when these alterations were made Bahr visited the bunker several times and took great interest in the progress."

During re-examination, Major Stewart returned to the issue of Commandant Weiss (p. 279):

"Q. You said that during the gassing of the Russians the entire camp staff was present when eventually the door of the bunker was opened; is that right?

A. That is correct.

Q. You said that the date when this occurrence took place was in October 1942; is that right?

A. That is correct.

Q. Do you say that you saw and recognised Pauly there or did you merely draw the conclusion that he was there from the fact that it was in October 1942 and at that time Pauly was, or you thought he was, camp commandant? In other words was it an observation or was it a conclusion you drew when you said that Pauly was there?

A. I say it because I have seen Pauly there on that occasion.

THE JUDGE ADVOCATE: Was not the statement you made to the officer in which you said that the commandant who was present when the Russians were gassed was Weiss read over to you?

A. It was read over.

Q. Was it not read over to you that you had said that the commandant was Weiss and that you had not mentioned anything about Pauly?

A. I really cannot explain how this mistake happened."

Ernst Saalwächter was questioned at the 11th and 12th hearings, March 29 and 30, 1946 (pp. 349-381). During the 11th hearing, he was also asked about the alleged gassing (p. 358):

"Q. Do you recollect any special happening at the bunker in 1942?
A. In 1942 197 Russian prisoners of war were gassed in that bunker.
MAJOR STEWART: Were you present when that gassing of the Russian prisoners of war happened?
A. I was present only indirectly, as I observed this incident from a workshop window.
Q. How far was that workshop from the bunker?
A. About one hundred metres.
Q. Could you see the various people who went in and out of the bunker from your window?
A. Do you mean the prisoners who were executed?
Q No, I mean the SS personnel who were present, if any?
A. I observed SGT Bahr and SGT Buening on the roof of the bunker in the process of emptying tins of something into the bunker through pipes.
Q. Did you see any other members of the SS staff, apart from the two you have mentioned, either during or after the gassing at the bunker?
A. When the doors of the bunker were opened after the gassing had taken place I saw Pauly, the Commandant, and the Lagerfuhrer, Luetkemeyer,- nearby.
Q. What did they do?
A. They stood there watching the doors of the bunker being opened and the corpses taken out, and then they went to the camp grounds where a parade was in progress."

In the 12th hearing the witness, cross-examined by Dr. Wessig, provided further clarification (p. 369):

"Q. When did the gassing of the Russians take place?
A. It was at the end of September or the beginning of October 1942. […]
Q. Y*ou said yesterday that you were approximately one hundred metres away from the bunker when you saw Pauly?*
A. Yes.
Q. Where were you standing at the time?
A. I was standing by the window of my workshop.
Q. Did you look through the window or was the window open?
A. The window was open and I was leaning out."

Wilhelm Bahr was questioned at the 28th and 29th hearings, which took place on April 18 and 22, 1946.[72]

In the 28th hearing he was asked only about personal data; at the beginning of the 29th the interrogation expanded on the killings of Russian

[72] TNA, WO 235-165, pp. 90-112. Page numbers in the text from there, unless stated otherwise.

POWs unfit for work by phenol injections, which Bahr admitted to having carried out. The first victims arrived in Neuengamme in late 1941 with a transport of about 1,000 prisoners, from which those unfit for work were selected (pp. 96-101). Then the alleged gassing were discussed (pp. 101-104):

"Q. Now we come to the gassing. When did this gassing take place?
A. In autumn 1942.
Q. What is the number of victims?
A. There were about 180 to 200.
Q. Were there any alterations made to the bunker in the Autumn of 1942?
A. I have seen some of these alterations but I know nothing about it. They were ordered by the kommandantur and the kommandofuhrer.
Q. What were these alterations as far as you know?
A. As far as I could see it consisted mainly of a pipe being fixed to the roof of each cell and further ceiling installations of electric cables. I wondered what these alterations were for as I did not know what was going to happen then.
Q. Then a convoy arrived?
A. Yes.
Q. What convoy was this?
A. They were Russians.
Q. Were they chiefly officers?
A. I cannot say.
Q. Did you see these Russians when they were led into the camp?
A. No, I saw them later on when they were led into the bunker.
Q. What was your part; what did you have to do with these people?
A. On the morning of their arrival Buehning and myself were ordered to report to the office of the lagerfuhrer.
Q. Who was the standortarzt?
A. Dr. Von Boetmann.
Q. What did Dr. Von Boetmann tell you?
A. He gave us a talk and said that within the course of the day we would have to gas this convoy of Russians.
Q. What did you say to him? Did you say yes?
A. He gave us the order to carry this out whereupon I told him I could not do that, that it was against my heart.
Q. What happened then?
A. Then I was threatened for a second time with the SS police court. I executed this order so as not to make my family too unhappy.
Q. Why is it that you were chosen for this task?

A. Because I had attended the sanitary course in Berlin and as I happened to be in the hospital; one of the medical orderlies of the hospital had to do it.
Q. But you have stated that during your three days sanitary course you learned about the gas Zyklon B being an anti-vermin device.
A. Yes.
Q. But not to use as a deadly gas?
A. That had already been talked about by the standortarzt and the lagerfuhrer.
MAJOR STEWART: I understand him to say more than 'lagerfuhrer'.
THE INTERPRETER: 'I took it that the standortarzt, the lagerfuhrer and the camp commandant had talked about it as I did not know anything about it'.
Dr. KROLL: Did not you get any detailed orders exactly as to what you were supposed to do?
A. The standortarzt told me – and all the staff were standing around at the time – that everything was prepared and all I had to do was to pour the gas into the block.
Q. Where did you get hold this gas Zyklon B; were you keeping it?
A. No, it was being kept in the post-mortem room.
Q. Who was supposed to look after it?
A. The kapo in charge of the station had some under his charge as well.
Q. Was his name Muller?
A. Yes.
Q. Who supplied you with it then?
A. I may have asked Muller for some.
Q. Did he have sufficient?
A. Yes, only five tins were required.
Q. Did you know that this quantity would be sufficient?
A. The standortarzt had ordered me to pour half a canister into each of the openings in the roof.
Q. Did you take the tins to the bunker?
A. No, they were brought there by the prisoner, Muller.
Q. You had been to the bunker before then?
A. Yes.
Q. Had you seen how the Russians had been taken to the bunker?
A. Yes.
Q. Were these Russians fully undressed?
A. Yes, they, were fully undressed and they were conducted from the bath-house to the bunker.

Q. Do you know whether the Russians were aware as to what was going to happen to them?
A. I cannot say anything about that because I did not talk to them.
Q. Did the Russians allow themselves to be led just like that or did they offer any resistance?
A. I did not notice any.
Q. During the inspection of the camp and the bunker it was noticed that the cells of the bunker were extremely small and narrow and if 200 people had been crowded into these cells the bunker must have been more than overcrowded; is that the case?
A. I could not say because I did not participate in the conducting of the prisoners to the bunker. That was done by the blockfuhrers.
Q. When did your job start?
A. My job started in so far as I was told to get the zyklon B ready and later on pour it in through the pipes, otherwise I had nothing to do with it.
Q. Were there many SS present on this occasion?
A. Although I cannot name them I know that the standortarzt, the lagerarzt, the lagerfuhrer, the rapportfuhrer and the labour distribution officer and many others were present.
Q. Was the standortarzt Von Boetmann in charge of the whole affair?
A. Yes.
Q. So Muller came to the bunker with the zyklon B?
A. Yes.
Q. What did you do then?
A. I had in the meantime climbed on the roof of the bunker together with Buehning.
Q. From the outside?
A. Yes.
Q. How did you get up there?
A. There was a ladder provided.
Q. Did you take the zyklon B with you as you went up the ladder?
A. No, the tins were opened on the ground by Muller, and another prisoner who was standing on the ladder passed them up to me.
Q. Were any special precautions necessary at the opening of the tins?
A. As the tins were opened a rubber cap was placed over the opening immediately.
Q. I mean any precautions taken by the people standing there; the gas could evaporate if sufficient heat was being generated; in other words did they wear gas-masks?
A. Yes, all those standing around there did.
Q. I take it that this zyklon B looked like piece of crystal?

A. Yes, it looked just like a carbide lamp.
Q. So you were standing on the roof and you received these open tins. What did you do then?
A. We poured half a tin through each of the pipes.
Q.You said 'we'. Was Buehning there as well?
A. Yes.
Q. After you had carried this out what orders did you get?
A. Dr. Von Boetmann told us that we could go away for two hours and then come back as the bunker would not be opened for two hours.
Q. Was the bunker guarded during that time?
A. I could not say for certain but I take it that blockfuhrers or lageraltesters were standing there.
Q. What time of the day was it when, all this started; noon?
A. I cannot say whether it was in the forenoon or afternoon.
Q. Did you return after two hours had elapsed?
A. Yes, Buehning and I returned to the bunker.
Q. What happened as you returned?
A. When we got there we found the door had already been opened by the rapportfuhrer.
Q. Were the doors of the cells open as well?
A. Yes, they had never been closed; they had been closed right from the beginning until the main bunker door had been closed.
Q. What kind of picture did you find when you got there?
A. Some of the prisoners had already fallen through the door of the bunker and it was a horrible sight indeed.
Q. Do you mean some of the corpses?
A. Yes.
Q. Where were those bodies taken to?
A. Buehning and I had to load up the first carts ourselves.
Q. Where were they taken?
A. To the crematorium. Whilst we were loading the first cart the standortarzt came and told us that we need not do that and we could go away.
Q. Thereupon the thing was finished for you?
A. Yes."

The witness was then cross-examined by Dr. Wessig (p. 104):

"When did this gassing take place, which month?
A. I could not say, but I take it that the commandant Pauly was there at the time.
Q. You said the whole of the staff were present at the gassing?
A. Yes.

Q. You said that you took it that Pauly was there at the time. Did you actually see him yourself?
A. I could not say.
Q. Why then do you say that you take it that Pauly was there and commandant at the time?
A. Because from that we have heard from witnesses this is supposed to have taken place early in October.
Q. Do you assume this from what you have heard from proceedings in this court or what you can remember yourself?
A. No, I take it from what Pauly has stated himself, namely that came in August 1942.
Q. Then that is a conclusion, not something which you remember?
(No answer).”

In his cross-examination, Major Steward returned to the alleged gassing. After several questions, he asked Bahr (p. 109):

“One thing that puzzles me and that is how did you get 200 people in the bunker which we have seen and which contained five very small cells only?
A. I really do not know, I did not push them in myself, I only saw them march past the bunker. How they got in I did not know.
Q. Do not you think it was difficult to get 200 people in that small bunker?
A. It must have been difficult but how they did it I do not know.
Q. Did you hear somebody reported ‘All present’ and then give the number when they were all inside?
A. I cannot remember.
Q. Then when you had put the gas inside and came down again, where did you go; you said you went away for two hours?
A. To the hospital.
Q. What time of the day was it?
A. It might have been morning as I said before or it might have been in the afternoon.
Q. Was it before or after lunch when you came?
A. I do not know it any more.
Q. Cannot you remember whether you had your lunch after you put the gas in and walked away or cannot you remember which way it was?
A. I cannot remember whether it was before or after lunch. […]”
“Q. *Surely for the first time in your life you had gassed 200 people and you had seen the horrible sight of all these corpses coming out of the bunker and yet you never made any remark, not even to the people who knew as well.*
A. I do not know, I cannot remember whether there was any talk about it.
[…]

> Q. W*hen you went away did you see the prisoners being paraded on the square?*
> *A. No.*
> *Q. We were told by witnesses, and you were there when they told it, that the prisoners were being paraded and had to sing 'Welcome Happy Singers'. Now when you went away surely you must have seen them?*
> *A. As far as I know and remember there was no parade and no singing.*
> *Q. So the witnesses who said that are telling an untruth, are they?*
> *A. That I cannot say, but I heard no singing and I saw no parade. I spoke the truth about everything else I have seen and there is no reason why I should not speak the truth about this."* (p. 110)

Former commander Max Pauly, who, according to logic and hierarchy, should have given the order for the alleged gassing, knew nothing about it. When questioned about it, he stated that he was not at the camp when it purportedly took place.[73]

In a deposition under oath dated January 9, 1946 Pauly stated:[74]

> *"The gassings in the Neuengamme Camp did not take place during my time as the local commandant; I also know nothing about the lethal injections that were performed before I came to Neuengamme."*

On July 3, 1946, Pauly drafted another deposition on oath, in which he stated:[75]

> *"Frequently I received orders from BERLIN, Reichssicherheitshauptamt (RSHA) to proceed to executions of prisoners. The prisoners were hanged. The sentence had to be executed by the commandant of the concentration camp.*
> *The execution order came either from the RSHA directly, or from the RSHA through the local Gestapo Office, or from the RSHA through the Amtsgruppe D. RSHA just like Amtsgruppe D was authorized to order the executions of prisoners, in other words I could receive execution orders from three different authorities. The orders for the gassing and for giving injections to the Russian PW's too came from the Amtsgruppe D.*
> *During my office as commandant about 250 executions took place. Frequently I did not know the reason for them; I just received the order signed by MUELLER of the RSHA or by HOESS.*
> *On the 10 or 15 April 1945 Obergruppenfuehrer POHL ordered the execution of 20 children and 4 nurses. The 20 children were executed because they had been experimented on, and the nurses, because they had watched*

[73] TNA, WO 235-163, pp. 26, 53 (13th and 14th hearing, 1 and 2 April 1946).
[74] TNA, WO 235-167, "Production No. 45," p. 56.
[75] NO-1201.

the experiments. That order was signed by Obersturmbannfuehrer HOESS of Amt D 1 according to Dr. TRZEBINSKY.

Dr. TRZEBINSKY received the execution order, arranged for it, and the 24 people were hanged."

I close this chapter by adducing other sources that are not directly related to the Neuengamme Trial.

Former SS-Oberscharführer Albert Lütkemeyer, who had served as leader of the Protective Custody Camp at Neuengamme from October 1942 to February 1944, was not among the 14 defendants in the main trial, but was tried together with former Rapportfürer Wilhelm Keuss in "Case No. 8," which took place in Hamburg in late February and early March 1947.[76] Both were sentenced to death on March 7, 1947, and executed on June 26.

On November 4, 1946, Lütkemeyer gave a deposition in which he stated:[77]

"On the case of the gassing of Russian PoWs, I can state the following. During the winter of 1942/43, I was ordered by Sturmbannfuehrer PAULY to make the detention bunker airtight. At that time, the purpose for this change of the detention bunker was unknown to me. Also on orders of PAULY, I installed 6 ventilation pipes in the roof. When I came to the gas bunker, the Russian PoWs had already been locked up in the bunker, and I merely heard the screams of the dying men. I know that the Russians were locked up in the bunker by the medical orderlies, and that PAULY, the camp physician on duty back then and the medical orderly BAHR participated in this. When the bunker's door was opened, I was close to the bunker. After the inmates had brought carts, the corpses were loaded onto them by the inmates under the supervision of infirmary staff, and brought to the crematorium. Every evening during nice weather, the inmates sang a song, and it is possible that they sang 'Welcome, happy singers' that evening, but it was not sung on occasion of the gassing. I asked PAULY for the legal justification for these murders, and he told me that Russia is not part of the Geneva Convention, hence in his eyes they were justified."

In the course of the trial, Lütkemeyer returned to the issue of the alleged gassing. His account is rather fragmented:[78]

"It did not strike me as peculiar to be told to make the bunker airtight and get put together in this way. I thought it was an extra delousing station. At that time I did not know the object of it all. I did not think of a gas cham-

---

[76] TNA, WO 235-301. "Military Court (War Crimes) Trial. Neuengamme VIII," against Albert Lütkemeyer and Wilhelm Keus.

[77] TNA, WO 235-301. "Production No. 10, DEPOSITION of Albert LUETKEMEYER," pp. 186f. (pp. 2-3 of the deposition).

[78] *Ibid.*, deposition by Albert Luetkemeyer, pp. 101-104. The text is handwritten.

ber. All I knew at that time was that gas crystals were used for delousing. I did not know the bunker was to be a gas chamber. I drew the conclusion that this place was to be used for delousing by gas. Therefore a gas chamber. The Commandant did not take me into his confidence. When I got to the Bunker the Russians were already in it. The new in [new arrivals] *later were taken straight to a bath, especially Eastlanders. These Russians were not camp inmates. That is why neither the Doctor nor I selected them."*

Lütkemeyer "was near the bunker for about 5 minutes before the door was opened", saw Bahr wearing a gas mask but clarified:

"I could not have seen what was put down the tubes. I could not see what sort was put down the tubes. I could not have seen I must have made a mistake, I did not know what was used for the gassing."

In practice, the defendant did not provide any useful information. His assumption that the bunker had been turned into an "extra delousing station" is suggestive but unfounded. Such a task would possibly have been entrusted to Tesch & Stabenow; on the other hand, the structure of the bunker, with only one access through the corridor, did not lend itself at all to this use, which would have required two doors for each cell, one on the "unclean" side for the introduction of contaminated clothes, the other on the "clean" side for the extraction of disinfected clothes.

By the time Lütkemeyer went on trial, the judicial dogma about the alleged gassing of Soviet PoWs created at the Neuengamme Trial was well established, and was also enforced against the defendant: "Exhibit 2" was nothing more than a "Certified extract of the evidence given by the accused Willi Bahr during the 29th and 30th days (22nd and 23nd April, 1946) at the trial of Max Pauly and 13 others Neuengamme Main Trial."[79]

Lütkemeyer could therefore not dispute the alleged event, about which he clearly knew nothing.

On October 26, 1946, former Polish inmate Zygmunt Szafrański, who was interned at Neuengamme Camp on November 20, 1943, gave the investigating judge at the District Court in Radom, Kazimierz Borys, a lengthy deposition in which he stated about the alleged gassings:[80]

"From the mouths of trustworthy people from the earlier period of the camp I know concretely:

1/ at the turn of 1941 and 1942, the 'gassing' [*'wygazowanie'*] *once of 80, another time of more than 150 Russians – PoWs in the 'Death Bunker' at the bathhouse, after sealing it hermetically beforehand."*

---

[79] *Ibid.*, p. 161.

[80] Protokół przesłuchania świadka (Kazimierz Szafrański). AGK, Ipn gk 182/152, p. 89 (p. 7 of the deposition).

On October 7, 1947, a very detailed 16-page "Report on the Neuengamme Concentration Camp" was written in Hamburg.[81] On p. 3, in the list of the various "Death Methods at the Neuengamme Camp" appears the entry "Gassing" (Point b);[82] the following information appears on p. 4:[83]

> *"In the fall of 1942, 251 Soviet-Russian PoWs and officers were gassed; in October 1942, another 193 Soviet-Russian commissars and officers."*

Page 11 contains a report by Josef Händler, who stated on the issue of gassings:[84]

> *"In the fall of 1942, the order was suddenly issued regarding various refitting measures of the bunker. In each cell, closable, iron traps of 15 cm diameter were installed in the ceiling and the roof, wiring of an electric heating and installation of double iron latches above the door.*
>
> *Some 190 Russian PoWs were brought on trucks up to the camp. Then they were brought over to the heating basement of the bath behind the clothing chamber and the infirmary. After having been ordered to get undressed in order to take a bath, they had to walk some 50 m across the yard to the bunker. The area had been cordoned off by the block leaders. After they all were in the bunker, the door was closed, the latches fastened. After that had been done, 2 medical orderlies climbed on a ladder onto the roof and poured through the pipes blue-cross gas.*[85] *When the door was opened, the corpses piled up to a height of 1.70 m. They were then loaded onto a truck trailer and brought to the crematorium, were they were burned. During this event, the inmates had lined up for a roll-call and had to sing: Welcome, happy singers, with the refrain: Hence, let us sing and be merry.*
>
> *The same occurred three weeks later with 95 Russian PoW."*

---

81 YVA, O.51-191, File 1, pp. 37-53. "Bericht über das Konzentrationslager Neuengamme. Zusammengestellt durch das Komitee ehemaliger politischer Gefangener Hamburg. Als Quellenmaterial wurden Berichte von ehemaligen politischen Gefangenen benutzt, insbesondere von Hans Schwarz, Albin Lüdke, Josef Händler, und weiteren."

82 *Ibid.*, p. 39.

83 *Ibid.*, p. 40.

84 YVA, O.51-191, File 1, p. 48.

85 "Blaukreuz" was the name of gas bombs used by the German during WWI which contained nose-, throat- and lung-irritating substances. *Gasschutz und Luftschutz*, Vol. 14, No. 7/8, July-August 1944, p. 141.

4. German Criminal Investigations

In the 1960s, der the chief prosecutor at the Hamburg District Court initiated a criminal investigation (Az. 147 Js 32/65 U) "for the suspicion of murder" against Hermann Erdmann and Walter Filsinger, who had served in the Neuengamme Camp, both with the rank of SS *Rottenführer*.

Among the charges was participation in the two alleged gassings of Soviet PoWs. At the time, the problem of contradictory witness statements on dates and numbers of the alleged events had been resolved arbitrarily by establishing as dates the months of September and November 1942, as numbers of the alleged victims 197 and 251, respectively.

Consequently, the witnesses (and defendants) who were questioned as part of this investigation were regularly asked what they knew about the gassing of 197 Russians in September and 210 in November 1942.

When quoting the testimonies, I follow the order in which they are found in the records.

On March 7, 1967, Ernst Edler was interviewed. He stated:[86]

> *"On the gassing event I can state that I was lodged in Block 5 at that time. Opposite across my block was another barracks labelled s a tool barracks. In this barracks, gassings, shootings and hangings were carried out. I have seen myself how inmates were driven not the barracks, because the presumably had to take a bath. Then the doors and window shutters were sealed. An SS man next climbed onto the roof and poured Zyklon B through an opening. Outside the barracks stood the camp physician, Lütgemeyer, Dreimann, Bahr und Speck.*
>
> *If I remember correctly, then Bahr poured the gas into the barracks. After some 2 hours, the corpses were transported away on so-called rolling carts."*

Hans Groß was questioned on March 9, 1967. Here are his related statements:[87]

> *"In September 1942, the bunker was subject to refitting. Electric devices were installed on the ceiling and the walls, respectively, which allowed for a rapid heating of the rooms. Several pipes closed with shutters were built into the roof. Thick iron latches were attached to the top and the bottom of bunker door. This refitting measures were talked about a lot in the camp.*

---

[86] Staatsarchiv Hamburg, 213-12 Staatsanwaltschaft am Landgericht – NSG – Nr. 0135, Bd. 001. "- 8. KK. – Braunschweig, 7.3.67. Zeugenvernehmung" of Ernst Edler, pp. 143-146 (quote on p. 145/ p. 3).

[87] *Ibid.* "Sonderkommission. Hamburg, den 9.3.1967." Interrogation of Hans Groß, pp. 147-151 (quote on p. 149/ p. 3).

Then one day the word went around that a large number of people was gassed in the bunker. In the afternoon, during the roll call, the door of the bunkers was opened, and we could see how the corpses fell out. A cart stood in front of the bunker. The inmates were ordered to load the corpses onto the cart. The carts loaded with corpses were then pulled past the lined-up inmate to the crematorium. To this, we had to sing the singers' greeting 'to honor today's day…'

I know for sure that I have seen there Ostuf. LÜTGEMEYER, UschaF DREIMANN, UschaF REESE, UschaF BAHR and several other block leaders. LÜTGEMEYER opened the latches of the door."

Josef Händler's interrogation protocol dated March 20, 1967, reads:[88]

"Of the gassing that occurred in September and November 1942, I have witnesses only the first in more detail. At that time, I was still deployed at the clay-pit labor unit. In the evening when marching back into the camp, we had to line up at the roll-call square, whereas otherwise we could first into the blocks and put down our bowls and other stuff. I then saw how Uschaf. Bahr climbed from the back onto the roof of the bunker with a ladder, and poured Zyklon B from cans into the pipes inserted into the roof. Then, from inside the bunker, we also heard the moaning and screaming of those locked up. After some half an hour, the door of the bunker was opened, which back then pointed to the roll-call square. The corpses were lying on a big mountain in front of the door. The first corpses were loaded by the SS men onto carts standing by. Then the corpse-recovery unit was called, who had to do the loading of the corpses. The carts loaded with the corpses were then pulled past the inmates lined up on the roll-call square. We had to sing to this. The corpses were then brought to the crematorium."

Karl Hottenbacher, who was questioned on March 15, 1967, stated:[89]

"I still remember the gassing of the Russian PoWs in September and November 1942. I have seen myself how the Russians climbed from the trucks that had stopped at the camp gate, and marched into the camp. They were upbeat and sang, evidently unaware of the fate awaiting them. They had to undress behind the bunker, and were all at once rammed into the bunker."

Franz Gustav Paul Krause, heard, on March 1, 1967, reported:[90]

"I know the following about the gassing of Russian PoWs in September 1942: One day, in the bunker already mentioned by me, heating coils were

---

[88] *Ibid.* "Sonderkommission. Hamburg, den 20. März 1967." Interrogation of Josef Händler, pp. 152-157 (quote on p. 155 /p. 4).

[89] *Ibid.* "Sonderkommission. Hamburg, den 15.3.1967." Interrogation of Karl Hottenbacher, pp. 158-161 (quote on p. 160/p. 3).

[90] *Ibid.* "Amtsgericht Tiergarten 348 Gs 52/67 Berlin 21, den 1. März 1967." Interrogation of Franz Gustav Paul Krause, pp. 162-169 (quote on pp. 164-166/ pp. 3-4).

mounted on the walls, which were intended for the excessive heating of the bunker. Furthermore, the carpenters installed pies through the roof – more accurately something like wooden funnels. Lütgemeyer told the Russian inmates to get undressed and to enter the bunker. He told them they should warm up and take a shower. That was right after the arrival of the Transport with PoWs.

I myself together with several inmates have observed from the kitchen window how the inmates – completely undressed – went into the bunker, which was then locked and barricaded on the outside with iron girders. Then, through the funnel, a dry gas was poured, I believe it was Zyklon, which, as was said later, develops especially well when heated strongly.

I then head myself how the inmates called out: 'More air, more air!' These calls slowly grew weaker, however, because the inmates had suffocated in the meantime.

The naked corpses were later – during the evening roll call – brought on an open tarp cart to the crematorium located outside the camp. All inmates lined up for the roll call could see that.

Apart from Lütgemeyer, in any case Dreimann and Speck also participated in that gassing. Bahr and Filsinger may have been there, too. But I cannot remember that exactly.

Dreimann, Lütgemeyer and Speck and also other SS guards whose names I cannot remember, however, were in front of the bunker door during the gassing, while other guards were busy filling in the dry gas on the bunker roof.

Of the second gassing I know only that it happened.

Further gassings were not carried out, because the population of Hamburg had become aware of what had happened at Neuengamme."

In the course of the investigation, on March 10, 1967, Albin Lüdke, who had been one of the main witnesses at the Neuengamme Trial regarding the first alleged gassing, was also questioned. On this occasion the witness stated:[91]

"Gassing of Russian PoWs 1942:

In Sept. 1942, the bunker was refitted. The windows were equipped with closable iron shutters, the entry door secured with double latches, and pipes were set into the bunker's roof.

Furthermore, heating coils were installed right beneath the ceiling. On the day of the gassing, I myself as outside the camp in order to inspect a work site. When I came back, I saw a group of SS men standing in front of the

[91] *Ibid.* "Sonderkommission. Kamburg, den 10. März 1967. Vernehmungsniederschrift" of Albin Lüdke, pp. 170-176 (quote on pp. 174-175/ pp. 5-6).

entry to the bunker. I remember the following SS men being part of this group: Lütgemeyer, Pauly, Totzauer, Dreimann, Filsinger, Erdmann, and I think Griem as well. There were also other SS men, whose names I cannot remember.

I want to state that all block leaders, including the commandant and the adjutant and the camp leader stood there. Only those SS men doing duty at the gate were not there.

Then the bunker door was opened. I remember exactly that the corpses lay in front of the door up to a height of 1.60 to 1.70 m, and entangled with one another. After the gas had been vented, the corpses were loaded, first by the block leaders, onto a car trailer standing there. The rolling cart was brought only later, and also loaded with corpses. The first 1 or 2 car trailers were loaded with corpses by the block leaders, only then were inmates brought, who had to load the remaining corpses onto the cart.

In the meantime, the inmates had lined up at the roll-call square for the evening roll call. The car trailer and the cat were then pulled past the inmates to the crematorium. To this, all inmates had to sing the singers" greeting: 'Welcome, happy singers.'"

Hermann Struck was questioned on March 2, 1967 and reported:[92]

"I have also heard of the gassing of Russian PoWs. During one such gassing – according to my memory in 1942 – I myself have observed the following. The Russians had to undress naked outside in the open air. Back then, Sturmführer or Untersturmführer Lütkemeyer revealed to the Russians that the ought to take a bath. After getting undressed, the Russians were led into a bunker. I then observed furthermore that the contents of large cans were poured into pipes mounted above on the bunker roof. There were altogether five such pipes. I also knew that hydrogen cyanide was in these cans, because such cans or their contents had also been used for the disinfection of barracks. I am sure that, during the pouring in of this hydrogen cyanide into the pipes mentioned, Unterscharführer Dreimann was present as well as two or three SS members whose names I do not know anymore today. This I have also seen with my own eyes. On the outside, you could even here the creams of those gassed as described. I then also saw with my own eyes how the bunker door was opened, and the corpses basically fell out of this door. I had nothing to do with removing the corpses, though.

At this gassing, I am certain that Unterscharführer Bahr and Speck were also present, as well as Rottenführer Filsinger and the already mentioned

[92] *Ibid.* "LKP-Nebenstelle Holzminden z. Zt. Hohenbüchen, den 2.3.1967." Interrogation of Hermann Struck, pp. 182-184 (quote on p. 183/p. 2).

Lütgemeyer. There certainly were more SS members present, but today I cannot remember their names anymore."

On July 27, 1967, the chief prosecutor at the Hamburg District Court requested that the Holzminden field office of the District Criminal Police asks the witness Struck a series of specific questions about Rottenführer Filsinger's participation in the alleged gassing.[93] On August 17, 1967, Struck declared that he had been mistaken, and that in the previous interrogation he "had thought of a different SS man." He also provided further clarification:[94]

"I stood at the height of the bunker during the gassing, but outside the wire fence. I still remember that back then, on that day – as on every day – I took the commandant's dog for a walk. It was an afternoon. I observed the incident some 15 minute long, from a distance of barely 10 meters. I observed the entire incident, hence from the moment when the Russians were led into the bunker to the moment when the doors were opened again. After leading them inside, several SS members, I think three men, jumped onto the bunker roof and poured the contents of cans into the pipes sitting on the bunker. Among these SS members was certainly Dreimann; I can no longer remember the others by name. Filsinger was certainly not among them, meaning he was certainly not on the bunker roof. According to my memory, these were older SS members.

Already some 10 minutes after the contents of the cans had been poured in, the bunker doors were opened, and the corpses fell out, as I have already stated."

When questioned on March 29, 1967, Friedrich Christian Eberhard Tamsen stated:[95]

"I can make the following statement about the gassing of 197 Russian PoWs in September 1942:

We in the metal workshop received the order to hammer iron pipes with a diameter of 80 mm and a length of about half a meter through the roof into the hallway of the cell building and to mount them. Furthermore, we had to attach iron clamps to the entry door. During the evening roll call, the inmates were then driven in there, and the cell door was locked with the mounted iron clamps. USchaF Bahr was on the cell's roof and threw the contents of several cans of Zyklon through the iron pipes installed by us. In this, he was supported by USchaF Dreimann. Also present were HStF Lüt-

---

93 *Ibid.*, p. 193.

94 *Ibid.* "LKP-Nebenstelle Holzminden z. Zt. Hohenbüchen, den 17.8.1967." Interrogation of Hermann Struck, pp. 194-195 (quote on p. 194/p.1).

95 *Ibid.* "LKA/SK Tgb.-Nr. 500/67 Bremen, den 29. März 1967." Interrogation of Friedrich Christian Eberhard Tamsen, pp. 185-191 (quote on pp. 188-189/pp. 4-5).

gemeyer, USchaF Speck. He inmates inside the cell screamed terribly. In order to drown out the screams, we on the roll-call square had to sing the song 'Singers' Greeting.' The screaming of the inmates lasted some 20 minutes. After roughly half an hour, most of the inmates had to leave the roll-call square, and those killed with the Zyklongas were removed and brought to the crematorium by the Kapo of the roll commando Heinrichs.

During this gassing, I was some 8 to 10 m away from the cell and for this reason could observe everything well.

I cannot say anything about the gassing of further 251 inmates in November 1942, since I have not learned anything about it."

Walter Filsinger was also questioned on September 9, 1967, and stated:[96]

"Regarding the 'gassings of Russian PoWs' held against me:

During my stay in the Neuengamme Concentration Camp, I heard that Russian PoWs were killed there by gas. However, I was in no way involved in these killings. […]

How the 'gassings' took place in detail, I learn today for the first time in all details."

The other defendant, Hermann Erdmann, made a statement on November 23, 1967. On the alleged gassing, he reported:[97]

"I remember that once Russian PoWs – they were all somehow cripples – were locked up in a bunker. I don't know if this was in Sept. or Nov. 1942. I was not present when they were taken into the bunker, and I was not present when the bunker was opened and the bodies fell out. I became aware of this action because I was able to observe from the camp's inmate kitchen how the PoWs war were brought into the bunker. I correct myself, they went in by themselves. The people were brought in by trucks. But it is unknown to me that these people were killed by poison gas (Zyklon-B).

When today the talk came to this gassing, I rather believed that the people could have been killed by exhaust gases of an engine. I remember that even before this action I saw an engine (gasoline) near the bunker from the inmate kitchen, from which a hose led into the bunker.

It is therefore incorrect for the two witnesses [Händler and Lüdke] *to claim that I was present at this gassing operation, or that I participated in it."*

---

[96] *Ibid.* "Staatsanwaltschaft bei dem Landgericht Hambug. 147 Js 32/65. Hamburg, den 7.9.1967." Interrogation of Walter Filsingen, pp. 206-210 (quote on pp. 208-209/ pp. 3-4).

[97] LPK-Stelle Osnabrück 1. Kommissariat. Z.Z. Glansdorf, den 23.11.1967. Verantwortliche Vernehmung" of Adolf [sic] Erdmann, pp. 220-220a (quote on pp. 222-222a/pp. 3-3a).

On March 6, 1967, Hamburg police authorities interrogated former KL Neuengamme inmate Walter Christensen,[98] who expounded a detailed account of the two alleged gassings:[99]

> *"I still remember exactly the gassing of the Russian PoWs.*
> *Around the late summer of 1943* [typo for 1942], *refitting work suddenly began on the camp's bunker. Electric heating wires were installed in the bunker hallway just below the ceiling. 1 pipe was installed in the ceiling of the bunker in each of the 5 cells, and 2 pipes in the corridor. The pipes had a diameter of about 10-15 cm and were closed with a flap at the top. The door of the bunker, which at that time still faced the roll-call area, was reinforced and fitted with a special lock. Whether the windows of the bunker cells were also provided with tightly closing shutters at the same time, or whether these were already present, I do not know with certainty. One day in the fall of 1942, Russian PoWs were brought to the camp in locked trucks (I think there were 3 trucks covered with tarpaulins). I observed this transport myself. The trucks stopped near the new inmate bath, and the Russian PoWs were herded into the not yet completed boiler room of the new inmate bath. There they had to undress and then run on the double.*
> *All the Russian PoWs that comprised the transport (197) were crammed into the bunker at once. There were many SS men present, who pushed the Russian prisoners into the bunker. PoWs into the bunker. Today, however, I am no longer in a position to give names with certainty, with the exception of Rapportführer Döhring, about whose participation in the gassing I testified before the Hamburg District Court in 1952.*
> *Medial orderly Bahr then climbed a ladder to the roof of the bunker and poured a can of Zyklon B into each of the aforementioned pipes. I still remember with certainty that this was between 10:00 and 11:00. At about 2:00 p.m., the bunker was opened by SS men. The naked corpses immediately fell to the SS men. The first corpses were also loaded onto transport carts by SS men. Later prisoners were brought in to do this work. A total of 3 of these transport carts were loaded with the corpses, which were then covered with old cement sacks or paper tarpaulins. At the evening roll call around 5:00 to 6:00 p.m., all prisoners had to sing. I seem to remember that they had to sing the singer's greeting 'Welcome, happy singers.' Then the 3 transport carts loaded with the corpses were pulled by prisoners along the camp road and across the roll-call square. The wagons then left the camp through the gate and were taken to the crematorium via the industrial yard.*

---

98 Staatsarchiv Hamburg, 213-12 Staatsanwaltschaft am Landgericht – NSG – Nr. 0135, Bd. 001, pp. 110-114.

99 *Ibid.*, pp. 112-113.

Then, in the same year (Nov. 1942), another transport with Russian PoWs came to the camp, and was gassed in the bunker in the same way. I can no longer give the number of prisoners. But it is possible that there were about 250. I only remember with certainty that they were all crammed into the bunker at once and gassed. I also remember that in one of the transports there were prisoners suffering from tbc, and also higher officers as well as war invalids (leg amputees). During the second gassing, Zyklon B was also poured into the pipes by medical orderly Bahr. I cannot say which SS men assisted in this gassing. The corpses were then also taken out of the bunker by inmates and brought to the crematorium in the transport carts. This, however, was not done during roll call and also not with singing, as on the first occasion.

Apart from these two gassings, no further gassings were carried out in the bunker until I was called up (Nov. 1944)."

A few days later, on March 9, 1967, former inmate Ernst Bösch, who had been Kapo am for the rolling cart at Neuengamme Camp, was interrogated. He too gave an extensive account of the alleged gassing:[100]

"I witnessed the gassing of Russian PoWs in 1942. It was still summertime, I can't remember the month, when a transport of Russian PoWs from Fallingbostel was brought to the camp by truck. They were housed in the fenced-in quarantine section and, according to my recollection, stayed there for 2-3 days.

I then saw myself how they had to walk undressed across the roll-call square to the bunker. There were also seriously injured and sick people who were carried on stretchers. On the roll-call area or near the bunker, there were about 6 SS men who drove the prisoners into the bunker.

On the roof of the bunker stood 2 SS men, namely the medical orderly Bahr and a 2nd SS man, whom I can no longer identify by name. In any case, he was taller than Bahr. After all prisoners had been crammed into the bunker, the inmates Willi Leers and Reichelt had to hand cans of Zyklon B onto the roof.

Bahr and other SS men poured the Zyklon B into the pipes protruding from the roof. The SS men standing by the bunker observed the effect of the gas through a peephole in the door. After about 1-1½ hours, the door of the bunker was opened, and the lifeless bodies fell out.

I also saw this myself. In front of the bunker there were already 2 or 3 carts. My cart was not needed for this action. Inmates were called in to load the bodies. All inmates of the camp then had to line up, and the carts

[100] *Ibid.*, pp. 115-116.

loaded with the corpses were pulled past them across the roll-call square out of the camp and across the industrial yard to the crematorium.
I do not remember a second gassing.
I know for certain that the SS men Reese, Speck, Kettenbeidel, Dreimann and the camp leader Lütgemeyer took part in this gassing."

In April 1967, the chief prosecutor at the Hamburg District Court initiated a criminal investigation against Michael Müller "for aiding and abetting in homicide." The accusation came from another former Neuengamme inmate, Günther Hoffmann, who had stated on December 7, 1966:[101]

"2) Gassings of Russians or other prisoners did not take place in the bunker, at least nothing is known to me about it. I do know, however, that the prisoner MÜLLER, Michael, who was responsible for delousing, repeatedly gassed prisoners illegally in the delousing chamber, whereby his actions (as a so-called 'political') were covered up by the camp's typing room office."

In a later statement, dated March 3, 1967, Hoffmann reiterated his accusation:[102]

"Michael Müller, who was in charge of delousing, was not popular with the inmates in the camp. This was mainly due to the whole manner of his appearance and his character, but also had to do with his activities. It was well known in the camp that inmates were repeatedly gassed during delousing without an official order from the SS camp leadership. It mainly punished inmates whose existence was for some reason undesirable for the camp leadership or the 'inmate hierarchy'. The 'inmate hierarchy' in this case did not only mean those inmates who normally had any posts, but mainly those who were running their terror regiment in the background as 'bosses' of illegal communist groups. These groups tried to exert their influence in the camps by all means at their disposal. […]
The consumption of Zyklon B had to be reported regularly to the RSHA via our accommodation department. We were not allowed to order Zyklon B independently from the company, but had to wait for the release by the RSHA.
If people were gassed in the delousing [chamber] *for which a larger quantity of Zyklon B was necessary, I was the first to know about it. Ocha.* [sic] *Harder was always very agitated and wanted to have nothing to do with it, but on the other hand, he was obliged to hand out Zyklon B for these cases as well.*

[101] Staatsarchiv Hamburg, 213-12 Staatsanwaltschaft am Landgericht – NSG – Nr. 0192, Bd. 001, p. 6.
[102] *Ibid.*, pp. 8-9.

So, it was obvious that, when I came to the camp in the evening, I would ask what, who and how much had been gassed again, although Müller, when he collected the Zyklon B from us, never made a secret of the purpose for which it was used."

On September 15, 1967, the chief prosecutor cleared Müller of all charges, because it found Hoffmann's statements unreliable and unsupported by any other testimony.[103]

Notwithstanding the absurdity of the accusation, the general context of these statements should nevertheless have offered more than a little food for thought.

It will be recalled that Wilhelm Bahr had stated at the Neuengamme Trial that the cans of Zyklon B for the alleged gassing had been brought to the bunker and opened by Müller, which, given his position as Kapo of the delousing unit, would have been quite normal, indeed obvious. In any case, he should at least have been suspected of "aiding and abetting in homicide" for the alleged gassing of Russian PoWs.

However, there would not have been enough time, because Müller died on December 31, 1967.[104] Otto Harder had died long before him, on November 25, 1956,[105] so he would have been no longer able to testify.

The question of the influence of the Communist "bosses" would also have to be considered, a question I will take up in Chapter 8.

Also in the criminal investigation against Werner Kahn, Hans Griem and others for murder committed in the Neuengamme Concentration Camp and its subcamps, conducted by the Hamburg Prosecutor's Office (Ref. 147 Js 14/65) between 1965 and 1970, although it concerned events that took place in the years 1943-1945, hence after the claimed gassings, some witnesses mentioned the alleged gassing anyway, sometimes unasked-for. Among them were also self-proclaimed eyewitnesses.

I reproduce the most significant parts of their testimonies.

– Eugeniusz Motz, questioned in Warsaw by a Polish judge on May 5, 1965 (minutes in Polish with German translation):[106]

"I myself saw how Kahn, in the middle of 1943 [*w połowie 1943 r.*] *and with the help of SS, carried out a selection of the Klinkerwerke workforce* [*selekcji komanda Klinkewerke*], *during which he took out those unfit for*

[103] *Ibid.*, pp. 30-32.
[104] *Ibid.*, p. 33.
[105] *Ibid.*, p. 15.
[106] Staatsarchiv Hamburg, 213-12 Staatsanwaltschaft am Landgericht – NSG – Nr. 0128, Bd. 001, pp. 1-2. Ing. Eugeniusz Motz. Warszawa, dnia 5:V.1965r.

work. For this purpose, he used the pistol's pommel and struck it to the right and left. The SS then drove those who had been selected into the gas chambers. [*do komory gazowej*: to the gas chamber, singular]*."*

– Otto Kilbinger, questioned on April 3, 1967:[107]

"I was in the Neuengamme Stalag Concentration Camp from 1942 to the end of 1945. […] *I know nothing about the gassing of Russian PoWs in Sept.-Nov. 1942, in which Lüttgemeier, whom I mentioned, is supposed to have participated. In my time, no people were gassed in Neuengamme. So that must have been when I was in Fallersleben. From Fallersleben I returned to Sachsenhausen. According to my memory, that must have been in 1943."*

– Anton Winter, questioned on March 21, 1967:[108]

"From 1940 to 1943 (Sept.) I was housed only in the Neuengamme Main Camp and in the SS camp. […] *I also know nothing about gassings of Russian PoWs from my own experience."*

– Ernst Cäsar, questioned on February 27, 1967:[109]

"I came to the Neuengamme Camp in May or June 1942, and in June 1943 I came to the Buchenwald Camp through voluntary registration. During this time in Neuengamme, I know nothing about prisoners being shot or gassed."

– Friedrich Heinrich Schultz, questioned on March 16, 1967:[110]

"I know from hearsay that a large number of Russian PoWs – there may have been about 250 – were gassed in Neuengamme at the end of 1942."

– Georg Merten, questioned on April 4, 1967:[111]

"I know nothing about the shooting of 45 Russian officers and commissars. However, I do know that 45 Russian officers and commissars were gassed in the Neuengamme Main Camp in the fall of 1941. The camp commandant or his representative and almost all block leaders were present. Today, I can only mention USchaF Dreimann and HStuF Lütgemeyer by name. I also know that in the fall of 1942 two transports, each with about 200 Russian PoWs, were gassed in Neuengamme."

---

[107] *Ibid.* Amtsgericht Koblenz. Zeugen-Vernehmung von Otto Kilbinger. Koblenz, den 3.4.1967, pp. 31-33 (quote on p. 32 and 33).

[108] *Ibid.* Stadt Straubing. Polizeiamt. Kriminalpolizei. Straubing, 21.3.67. Vernehmungsniederschrift of Anton Winter, pp. 34-35 (quote on p. 34).

[109] *Ibid.* Bayerische Landpolizei Landpolizeistation Holzkirchen. Holzkirchen, 27. Febr. 1967. Witness interrogation of Ernst Cäsar, pp. 36-37 (quote on p. 36)

[110] *Ibid.* LKA/SK Bremen, den 16. März 1967, pp. 37-42 (quote on p. 39).

[111] *Ibid.* StKK Eschwege. Eschwege, den 4. April 1967. Vernehmung von Zeugen in Ermittlungssachen, pp. 50-51 (quote on p. 51).

– August Bruns, questioned on March 14, 1967:[112]

"I remember an execution in 1942 or 1943, where about 200 people, mainly Russians and Poles, were gassed. If the execution was carried out in 1942, Thumann's predecessor, Lütgemeier, (? or similar) was present. However, if it took place in 1943, the camp leader Thumann was present. During this execution, all members of the camp stood lined up on the roll-call square. While the corpses were loaded in shifts onto a plate cart and taken out of the camp, we had to sing: 'Welcome happy singers'."

– Ernst Dingeldein, questioned on March 17, 1967:[113]

"The gassing of 197 Russian PoWs and another 251 in November 1942 are true. I saw the transport coming, got the list of prisoners to enter them into a card index. They had to hand in their clothes, and came naked to the gassing cells. What Bahr, Dreimann, Fielsinger, Lütgemeyer and Speck did in detail is not known to me. According to other prisoners, who are unknown to me, Bahr is said to have poured in the gas."

– Wilhelm Mueller, questioned on March 8, 1967:[114]

"From the kitchen I could only once observe that prisoners marched into the bunker in single file, completely undressed, and then later, when the door was opened again, some of the corpses fell out. How many prisoners were gassed, I could not determine. It was said at that time about 200 prisoners. Whether they were German prisoners or other prisoners, I do not know. I also can't say when the gassing took place. But it must have been in 1942 or 1943."

– Willy Zwinscher, questioned on March 6, 1967:[115]

"I am aware of the gassings. I cannot say who was responsible for them. The persons named brought the people to the gassing bunker, and later helped to supervise the transport of corpses."

– Werner Roding, Questioned on March 2, 1967:[116]

"Details about the executions of Russian officers and commissars in September 1941, September 1942 and November 1942 in the Neuengamme Camp, I have probably heard something, but cannot give details. […]

---

[112] *Ibid.* Kriminalpolizei – 1. K. – Göttingen, den 14. März 1967. Auf Vorladung erscheint der Rentner August Bruns, pp. 53-55 (quote on p. 54).

[113] *Ibid.* 9. Kommissariat. Wolfenbüttel, d. 17.3.67. Witness interrogation of Ernst Dingeldein, pp. 56-57 (quote on p. 57).

[114] *Ibid.* 8. KK Dienststelle. Braunschweig, den 8.3.1967. Witness interrogation of Wilhelm Mueller, pp. 64-65 (quote on p. 65).

[115] *Ibid.* 1.K. Wilhelmshaven, den 6. März 1967. Es erscheint der Kantinenhelfer Willy Zwinscher, pp. 73-74 (quote on p. 74)

[116] *Ibid.* – 1.K. – Flensburg, den 2.3.1967. Vorgeladen erschein der kfm. Angestellte Werner Roding, pp. 92-94 (quote on p. 93).

In no case did gassings occur in Neuengamme, because such facilities did not exist in the camp. Prisoners destined for gassing – there were many Russians among them – were sent to Sachsenhausen, as far as I know."

– Heinrich Schwerger, questioned on April 26, 1967:[117]

"Of the incidents mentioned later, I only remember that at a point in time I no longer know, a large number of Russian prisoners were brought into the camp; according to my recollection, they came from the Göring factories, and are said to have gone on strike there. They had to line up on the roll-call square in a square, and get undressed completely. They were then led into the bath. I then saw how the doors were locked, and SS men climbed onto the roof and emptied cans from above through flaps, which are said to have contained blue gas. After about 1/4 hour, the doors were opened again, the Russians were all dead, and were driven away on a cart. I can give no pertinent information about the SS men involved. This is all I know of the events referred to."

– Otto Brandenburger, questioned on May 8, 1967:[118]

"The witness is aware that 'executions' took place in the bunker, usually attended by the block leader and the Rapportführer and an official of the Gestapo. He is also aware that there was a separate barracks for Russian PoWs within Neuengamme Camp. After a few weeks, barely half of the 500 prisoners were still alive. He claims to have no knowledge of the shooting of Russian officers and commissars or of the gassing of Russian prisoners."

– Once more Otto Brandenburger, questioned on March 30, 1967:[119]

"I also cannot say anything about the gassing of Russian PoWs in Sept. and Nov. 1942, because gassings took place continuously."

– Bruno Ludwig, questioned on May 3, 1967:[120]

"I know that gassings took place in Neuengamme Camp. I was assigned several times to remove the corpses from the gassing room. This gassing room was inside the camp; the crematorium, to which the dead were taken, was in the immediate vicinity of the camp. We had to carry the corpses out of the gassing room, and load them onto a rubber-tired cart that could hold about 50 corpses. According to my estimate, the gassing room had a size of

---

[117] *Ibid.* Das Amtsgericht. Köln, den 26. April 1967, pp. 105-106 (quote on p. 106).
[118] *Ibid.* Landeskriminalamt Baden-Württemberg. Ludwigsburg, den 8.5.1967, pp. 106-107 (quote on p. 107).
[119] *Ibid.* Landeskriminalamt Baden-Württemberg, z.Zt. Beuron, den 30.3.1967. Vernehmungsniederschrift of Otto Brandenburger, pp. 110-117 (quote on p. 114).
[120] *Ibid.* Landeskriminalamt Baden-Württemberg. Z.Zt. Stuttgart, den 3.5.1967. Vernehmungsniederschrift of Bruno Ludwig, pp. 118-126 (quote on pp. 124-125).

30 to 50 square meters, and was equipped with about 30 to 50 shower heads from which the poison came. This room held about 50 people. When we arrived, the victims lay undressed in a mess. I was present at about 4 or 5 of the transports. In my opinion, the victims were Russians. The transport squad was led by a Kapo – criminal – and supervised by an SS post I no longer know. I do not know who was involved in the gassing."

– Theodor Poot, questioned on April 10, 1967:[121]

"He could not remember the shootings of the 45 Russian officers and commissars in September 1941 and the gassings of the Russian PoWs in September and November 1942."

– Steffan Bagrowsky, questioned on August 1, 1967:[122]

"I know that Russian PoWs were gassed. The gassing took place at 5 o'clock in the morning. I did not see who took part in it. There was hardly any talk about the whole thing afterwards, so I didn't find out anything later either."

– Karl Witt, questioned on September 11, 1967:[123]

"In 1942, I was a block elder, and had some insight into the details. I know that in the fall of 1942 a large number of Russian PoWs were gassed. I know that Lütgemeyer and Dreimann were involved in this gassing. On the other hand, I know nothing about whether the USchaF BAHR and Speck were also involved; the same applies to the RoF Fielsinger."

– Eugeniusz Kazmierz Motz, questioned on November 16, 1967:[124]

"As already mentioned above, I arrived at Neuengamme Concentration Camp at the end of March 1943. I went through quarantine, and then came to the camp hospital in Neuengamme. […]
In the military hospital, I was cared for by Dr. Tadaeusz Kowalski […].
I was given a clean bill of health by Dr. Kowalski, although I still needed further treatment. Dr. Kowalski wrote me up as healthy because we had learned that SS men would soon be taking away seriously ill inmates from the Neuengamme Camp in order to kill them. This was confirmed. I think that about 100 sick inmates were gassed at that time, but I do not remember the number exactly."

---

[121] *Ibid.* Sonderkommission. Hamburg, den 10.4.1967. Summary of the interrogation, pp. 184-185 (quote on p. 185).
[122] *Ibid.* Amtsgericht Hbg.-Bergedorf. Hamburg 80, den 1.8.1967, pp. 245-247 (quote on p. 246).
[123] *Ibid.*, Amtsgericht Hamburg-Altona. 2 Hamburg 50, den 5. Sept. 1967, pp. 249-252 (quote on p. 250).
[124] *Ibid.*, Az. II Ds 245/65. Protokoll über Vernehmung eines Zeugen. Warschau, den 16.11.1967, pp. 284-287 (quote on p. 284-285).

Here are some comments by the German investigating judge:[125]

"d) Finally, the engineer Motz stated in his report that in mid-1943 the defendant had removed those prisoners who were unfit for work from the prisoners employed in the clinker works, and that the SS had then driven them into the gas chambers (file, p. 2 [interrogation of May 5, 1965]*). He did not repeat this statement during his interrogation by the Polish prosecution (pp. 284-292 of the files)."*

"20 The Polish witness Motz claims that about 100 sick prisoners were taken away from the Neuengamme Concentration Camp and killed by poison gas. He did not know who was responsible for this act (sheet 853 [interrogation of 16 November 1967]*). In no investigation concerning National-Socialist violent crimes at Neuengamme Concentration Camp has any witness reported on the removal of 100 prisoners to be killed by poison gas. Therefore, there are also no clues as to who could be considered as the perpetrator, if such a crime should actually have occurred. The proceedings must therefore be discontinued because possible perpetrators cannot be identified without more detailed information."*[126]

– Walter Bernhard Christensen, questioned on October 4, 1965:[127]

"In conclusion, I can only say that the acts under discussion here were those that occurred almost daily in the camp. It is therefore not possible to recall exact details. Other events, however, which stood out from this daily occurrence, such as the first gassing of about 70 Russian PoWs in the bunker in 1943 (or perhaps already in 1942), and the killing of a German submarine crew in the bunker, also in 1943, I can still remember quite clearly."

– Eduard Zuleger deserves special attention. He was questioned on March 14, 1967 and stated:[128]

"That gassings of Russian PoWs took place in the Neuengamme Camp is known to me. I have repeatedly observed that whole groups of men who were in good physical condition were herded naked into the barracks where the gassing rooms were located. These men wore towels because they had presumably been told to bathe. When the men were in the barracks, I saw how the doors of this barracks were sealed with adhesive tape from the outside, and how Unterscharführer Bahr, whom I knew, climbed

[125] *Ibid.*, Az. 147 Js 14/65. Vermerk: Gegenstand dieses Verfahrens sind die Vorwürfe, die gegen Werner Kahn von ehemaligen Häftlingen des KL Neuengamme erhoben werden, pp. 296-305 (quotes on pp. 247 and 304).

[126] *Ibid.*, Az. 147 Js 39/66. Vermerk, 8 March 1982, pp. 1166-1200 (quote on p. 1194).

[127] Sonderkommission. Hamburg, den 4.10.65, pp. 74-76 (quote on p. 76).

[128] *Ibid.* Stadt Nürnberg Polizeipräsidium – Kiminalpolizei – Nürnberg, den 14. März 1967. Zeugenvernehmung, pp. 129-132 (quote on p. 131).

onto the roof of the barracks and poured or let flow into the barracks through the roof of the barracks the contents of several cans. These cans contained the gas 'Zyklon B' and were stored in the disinfection room. I saw these cans myself, and Bahr also told us that this gas was used for gassing. I cannot say who else was involved in the gassings."

This statement is much more vague than the one he made on June 9, 1945, together with Wackernagel, but it still contains – invented – details that do not appear in his 1945 deposition: he had "repeatedly observed" the arrival of "whole groups of men" (no longer Russian PoWs), who were "in good physical condition"; they had "towels" with them (reminiscent of the fairy tale about Auschwitz); and the doors of the bunker were "sealed with adhesive tape," as is common during building disinfestation.

The singular fact is that at the Neuengamme Trial he said nothing about it, although he had mentioned Bahr several times:[129]

"Prisoners who had been sick for more three months were simply put away, they were liquidated. We had a number of patients suffering from TB whose cure would have taken a long time. Dr Jaeger in conjunction with Bahr made the selections of these victims.

Q. Did this order by Reichsfuhrer SS Himmler say in which way the sick should be liquidated?

A. From observation of how it was done, it was clear what the order meant.

Q. It was a secret order, was it not?

A. Yes.

Q. Did you know the contents of this order?

A. No, but Bahr told me one or two things about it. I myself saw several secret orders in the CRS but I have not seen this special order referred to.

Q. How do you think that Bahr should have known the contents of this secret order?

A. Probably the then Standortarzt or the camp doctor must have told Bahr about it. […]

Q. Do you think that this order concerned also the action against the who were gassed with Zyklon B?

A. I have to assume this."

I finally note the fact that the witness Christensen stated in 1965:

"Other events, however, which stood out from this daily occurrence, such as the first gassing of about 70 Russian PoWs in the bunker in 1943 (or perhaps already in 1942), and the killing of a German submarine crew in the bunker, also in 1943, I can still remember quite clearly."

[129] WO 235-162, pp. 203-204, hearing of March 25, 1946.

So "clearly," in fact, that he remembered neither the number of the alleged gassing victims, nor the date of the alleged gassing, and in fact in this regard he gave no details. Only in 1967 did he give a detailed description of the alleged event and, among other things, "still remember exactly" the date (late summer 1942) and the number (197).

5. Critical Analysis of Testimonies

5.1. Preliminary Considerations

From a methodical point of view, in terms of the evidentiary value of testimonies, witnesses should be divided into two categories: those who deposed in the immediacy of the alleged events (3-4 years) and those who spoke 25 years later. It is obvious that, due to the freshness of memories, the former should be privileged over the latter – those questioned by the German judiciary in 1967. This, however, is certainly no guarantee of reliability. Indeed, it can be stated as of now that two witnesses are blatantly unreliable. The first is Emil Hoffmann, according to whom between 1,400 and 1,500 Soviet PoWs were gassed in 1942 and 1943. The other is Karl Roehl, who uttered two glaring absurdities:

> *"A. Always 200 to 250 people were put into one cell, then they closed the doors and boarded the window up and poured gas from the roof. That took about 20 minutes. Then the door was opened and the corpses fell outside.* […]
>
> *Q. But surely they could not get 200 to 250 people in that little place?*
>
> *A. Yes. They pressed them into that room, up to 180 during the day."*

At the Neuengamme Trial, Dr. Kroll asked Bahr:

> *"Q. During the inspection of the camp and the bunker it was noticed that the cells of the bunker were extremely small and narrow and if 200 people had been crowded into these cells the bunker must have been more than over-crowded; is that the case?*
>
> *A. I could not say because I did not participate in the conducting of the prisoners to the bunker. That was done by the blookfuhrers."*

Major Steward also expressed some doubts about this:

> *"One thing that puzzles me and that is how did you get 200 people in the bunker which we have seen and which contained five very small cells only?*
>
> *A. I really do not know, I did not push them in myself, I only saw them march past the bunker. How they got in I did not know.*

Q. Do not you think it was difficult to get 200 people in that small bunker?
A. It must have been difficult but how they did it I do not know.
Q. Did you hear somebody reported 'All present' and then give the number when they were all inside?
A. I cannot remember."

Witness Lüdke stated in this regard:[130]

"These cells, where sometimes 10 to 12 internees were housed in solitary confinement during the night, had the size of 1 metre 40 centimetres width and 3 metres 50 centimetres length; sometimes 10 to 12 inmates."

In fact, the cells measured 1.25 m × 3.10 m = about 3.9 m² (see Chapter 7), but according to Roehl 200-250 "were put into one cell," which is evidently impossible.

The witness further stated:

"Q. How do you know that there was gas in that building; have you ever smelt it?
A. It had a terrible smelt and it gave me a choking feeling.
Q. And you yourself have smelt it?
A. Yes. We were only about 20 metres away when they opened the door.
Q. Do you mean on one occasion?
A. Yes."

Therefore, from a distance of 20 meters he had felt the "terrible smelt" of Zyklon B. Here it is conducive to recall the Special Order of the Auschwitz Camp's Headquarters of August 12, 1942 concerning an incident during a disinfestation with Zyklon B:[131]

"A case of illness which occurred today with slight symptoms of poisoning by prussic acid gives reason to announce to all those involved in gassings and to all other SS members that, in particular when opening the gassed rooms, SS members without masks must maintain a distance of 15 meters from the chamber for at least 5 hours.
Special attention must be paid to the direction of the wind. The gas now used contains fewer odorous substances and is therefore particularly dangerous."

Müller's "mistake" concerning the fact that in his earlier statement he had "seen" Camp Commandant Weiss at the crime scene, while at the Neuengamme Trial he had "seen" camp commandant Pauly, remained completely unexplained and discredits his testimony. In fact, his story was simply a blatant lie. It is clear that initially he did not yet know exactly against whom he should direct his accusations.

---

[130] TNA, WO 235-162, p. 83.
[131] RGVA, 502-1-32, p. 300.

5.2. The Data of the "Gassings"

In the following table I summarize the relevant testimonies (and reports) in chronological order:

Witness/ Report	Statement/ Report Date [d/m/yy]	First gassing		Second gassing	
		VICTIMS	DATE [M.YY]	VICTIMS	DATE
Anonymous	18.5.1945	156*	1.1943??	?*	?
Zuleger/ Wackernagel	9.6.1945	251*	7.1942??	?*	?
Lüdke	2.7.1945	~200	Fall 1942	> 100	?
"Rapport"	3.7.1945	251*	7.1942??	251*	?
Report "Cruautés"	1945	193	Fall 1942	251	Fall 1942
Roehl	3.9.1945	200-250*	1943??	*	?
Gondzik	13.9.1945	197	9.1942	251	Nov. 1942
E. Hoffmann	14.9.1945	1.400-1.500 in 1942-1943			
Saalwächter	22.9.1945	193	10.1942	251	?
Bahr	30.11.1945	200	1942	?	?
Bahr	2.3.1946	200	Spring or Fall 1942	?	?
Lüdke	19.3.1946	250	9/10.1942	?	?
Müller	27.3.1946	197	End 10/early 11.1942	?	?
Saalwächter	30.3.1946	197	End 9/early 10.1942	?	?
Bahr	22.4.1946	180-200	Fall 1942	?	?
Szafrański	26.10.1946	80	End 1941-early 1942	150	End 1941-early 1942
Lütkemeyer	4.11.1946	?*	Winter 1942-1943	?	?
"Bericht"	7.10.1947	193	10.1942	251	Fall 1942
Händler (in "Bericht")	1946/1947	190	Fall 1942	95	3 weeks later

The first fact that becomes apparent is the contradictory nature of the figures and dates of the "first gassing." The number of alleged victims varies widely (80, 156, 180-200, 190, 193, 197, 200, 200-250, 250, 251), the date even more so (late 1941 to early 1942, spring or summer 1942, July 1942, September 1942, late September to early October 1942, October 1942, late October to early November 1942, fall 1942, winter 1942-1943, January 1943).

On July 2, 1945, Witness Lüdke "knew" of about 200 prisoners gassed in the fall of 1942; by March 19, 1946, the victims had become 250 and the date September or October 1942. Saalwächter also corrected the initial indications (September 22, 1945): the 193 victims gassed in October 1942 became 197 gassed in late September to early October 1942.

Wilhelm Bahr, as the alleged main perpetrator of the gassing, should have been the best-informed person, much better than the witnesses who were only self-proclaimed observers. In fact, he knew practically nothing about it, and in the course of the interrogations, he improvised as best he could along the lines of the other testimonies known to him.

In the affidavit of November 30, 1945, he gave a rather vague chronological indication:

> *"In January 1942 I was selected for a disinfection-course in Berlin. After this course I came to Oranienburg and took part in a 3-days-course for Zyklon B given by Dr. TESCH of Hamburg. Dr. Tesch emphasized the danger of this gas for human beings. Shortly afterwards when I was again at Neuengamme, a batch of about 200 Russians came into the camp."*

But the disinfection-course in Oranienburg (Sachsenhausen) had been held between January 8 and 10, 1941, and according to his statement, the 200 Russians arrived "shortly afterwards." Even if one takes January 1942 as a reference point, it is chronologically impossible that the alleged gassing took place in September or later.

In his deposition at the Tesch Trial, Bahr showed even greater uncertainty:

> *"Q. When did this gassing of the Russians take place?*
> *A. I do not remember.*
> *Q. Do you remember the year?*
> *A. 1942 it was.*
> *Q. Was it spring or summer?*
> *A. It might have been in the summer. I cannot remember exactly.*
> *Q. Can you remember whether it was warm or cold outside?*
> *A. It was warm. It must have been summer, but whether it was a warm spring I do not know."*

At the Neuengamme Trial, Bahr changed his story:

> *"Q. Now we come to the gassing. When did this gassing take place?*
> *A. In autumn 1942.* […]
> *A. <u>Because from that we have heard from witnesses</u> this is supposed to have taken place early in October."* (Emphasis added)

As for the "second gassing," there is no direct testimony. Five sources (whose victim numbers are marked with an asterisk) give only one indication, without specifying which "gassing" they are referring to, but it should be the first one, the one best known to former prisoners. The sources that explicitly mention the second "gassing" are extremely general and merely report the number of victims (95, over 100, 150, 251) and the date (late 1941 to early 1942, November 1942, fall 1942).

Bahr, the purported main perpetrator also of this alleged gassing, knew absolutely nothing about it, not even that the victims are supposed to have been Russians in this case as well. In his affidavit of November 30, 1945, he stated in this regard:

> *"When a second batch of Poles arrived a few weeks later, to be gassed, I was not present, because I was at an outside detachment."*

This alleged event is even more phantom-like than the first. Ernst Saalwächter explicitly referred in this regard to "common knowledge in the camp",[132] that is, to the rumors of black propaganda, but this also applies to the first gassing.

In the end and as I noted earlier, with a strange mixture of Gondzil's witness statement and the "Report" of October 7, 1947, the German judiciary imposed as official "truth" the gassing of 197 prisoners in September, and 251 in November 1942, both purely arbitrary dates.

Just as arbitrarily, historians later corrected the month of the first gassing: October, not September.

5.3. Russian Prisoners of War

Since no witness knew anything about the second transport, the examination can only focus on the first. It must be premised that there is no document attesting to the reality of the two transports purportedly intended for gassing at Neuengamme Camp. Everything is left to testimonies, and this explains the chronological contradictions I set out in the previous subchapter, and the uncertainty concerning the origin of the transport: Lüneburg (Zuleger and Wackernagel) or Fallingbostel (Ernst Bösch, Fritz Bringmann; see Chapter 6) or Göring Factories (Schwerger).

Bahr knew little or nothing about this. In his affidavit of November 30, 1945, he stated:

> *"Shortly afterwards when I was again at Neuengamme, a batch of about 200 Russians came into the camp. After a stay of about 1-2-days in the camp, these Russians were led into the bathhouse of the camp. There they had to undress. They went naked into the prison cells."*

In the deposition of the Neuengamme Trial Bahr said:

> *"Q. Then a convoy arrived?*
> *A. Yes.*

[132] This "knowledge" was not even al that "common": Friedrich Christian Eberhard Tamsen knew nothing about the alleged event: "I cannot give any information about the gassing of another 251 prisoners in November 1942, since I have no knowledge of this."

Q. What convoy was this?
A. They were Russians.
Q. Were they chiefly officers?
A. I cannot say.
Q. Did you see these Russians when they were led into the camp?
A. No, I saw them later on when they were led into the bunker."
"Q. Had you seen how the Russians had been taken to the bunker?
A. Yes.
Q. Were these Russians fully undressed?
A. Yes, they, were fully undressed and they were conducted from the bath-house to the bunker."

Although the alleged gassing of the Russians had taken place after staying in the camp for "about 1-2 days," he had seen them only on the day of the gassing; thus, he aligned himself with the testimony that the gassing had taken place on the day the transport arrived.

This had already been stated by Müller at the Neuengamme Trial:

"A. The Russian arrived at the gate marching in ranks of five; there were sick man amongst them who were leaning on sticks and crutches.
Q. How did you know they were Russians? Were they wearing civilian clothes or uniform?
A. They were wearing uniform. […]
A. I stood at the corner of my delousing station and I saw these prisoners running one by one from the cellar to the bunker between two rows of S.S. Guards."

Krause explicitly confirmed:

"That was right after the arrival of the transport with PoWs."

However, Ernst Bösch took up Bahr's version: the PoWs "were housed in the fenced-in quarantine section and, according to my recollection, stayed there for 2-3 days."

Who were these Russians? Officers? Commissars? Were they sick? Crippled? Bahr only knew that they were Russians. Müller recounted that "there were sick man amongst them who were leaning on sticks and crutches," But, nevertheless, he saw them "running" to the bunker.

In 1967, Erdmann said that the PoWs "were all somehow cripples," but Christensen stated:

"There they had to undress and then run on the double."

Bösch said peremptorily:

"There were also seriously injured and sick people who were carried on stretchers."

And where did these Russians undress before being led naked to the bunker? In the affidavit of November 30, 1945, Bahr said that this took place in "the bathhouse of the camp"; Lüdke on July 2, 1945 stated:

> *"They were taken to the furnace room of the showers. They were stripped there and told that they were going to have a bath."*

But for Hottenbacher, the undressing took place "behind the bunker," while Struck stated that he had personally "*observed* the following. The Russians had to *undress naked outside* in the open air."

5.4. The Reason for the Gassing

The preceding problem is closely related to that of the reason for the alleged gassing: Why were the POWs gassed?

Bahr was evasive on this point as well. In his affidavit of November 30, 1945, he said:

> *"Orders for this action I received from Dr. von Bothmann, who also proposed the use of Zyklon B."*

At the Tesch Trial, Major Draper sought to shed light on the issue:

> *"Q. Is it correct that you have gassed 200 Russian prisoners of war with Blausäuregas?*
> *A. Yes, on orders.*
> *Q. Where did you do that?*
> *A. In Neuengamme.*
> *Q. On whose orders?*
> *A. The local doctor, Dr Von Bergmann* [sic]*."*

Draper asked Bahr a more direct question:

> *"Q. Why did you apply the gas to the Russians?*
> *A. I only had orders to pour the gas in and I do not know anything more about it."*

But from whom had the defendant learned the procedure of gassing people? Bahr's answer was again evanescent.

> *"Q. Have they trained you at the SS particularly in the killing of human beings?*
> *A. No.*
> *Q. Was it mentioned during that course that this Zyklon could be used also for the killing of human beings?*
> *A. I cannot say. I do not remember. I do not know. I cannot say.* […]
> *THE PRESIDENT: Who taught you the procedure by which the Russian were killed on this particular occasion; was it Dr Tesch?*
> *A. No, it was a doctor who was stationed there."*

In Bahr's narrative, the alleged gassing was a local affair, ordered by Commandant Pauly for unknown reasons, although he did not say so explicitly. At the Neuengamme Trial, he evoked his subordinates:

> *"Q. What was your part; what did you have to do with these people?*
> *A. On the morning of their arrival, Buehning and myself were ordered to report to the office of the lagerfuhrer.*
> *Q. Who was the standortarzt?*
> *A. Dr. Von Boetmann.*
> *Q. What did Dr. Von Boetmann tell you?*
> *A. He gave us a talk and said that within the course of the day we would have to gas this convoy of Russians."*

Therefore, Bahr received orders from the SS garrison physician one day to gas a transport of Russian PoWs, and that was it.

Two problems remain open: 1) Why did these prisoners have to be killed? 2) Why did they have to be gassed at all?

There is no answer to the first question. Orthodox historians vacillate between two interpretations.

(a) The POWs were invalids and had to be eliminated as "useless eaters" (Bringmann); (b) they were "irredeemable communists" (Pressac; see Chapter 7), meaning that they belonged into Group A of the November 1941 Mildner Commission: "politically unacceptable" with the subcategory "fanatical communist" (I will return to this question in Chapter 7).

However, the testimonies do not support either interpretation. Müller stated that "there were sick man amongst them who were leaning on sticks and crutches," meaning that only some of them were invalids. Therefore, the reason for the alleged killing could not have been disability or inability to work. On the other hand, Zuleger (1967) stated that they "were in good physical condition." The anonymous witness who made a statement on May 18, 1945 specified that the POWs were generically "officers, political commissars and soldiers"; Saalwächter said on September 22, 1945 that "lorries arrived in the camp with Russian POWs including officers and commissars," but even this was not a reason to kill them all; eventually political commissars would be selected.

As for why they had to be gassed rather than executed some other way, this is all the more inexplicable since Bahr had been accused by Lüdke at the Neuengamme Trial that "he was leading in the liquidation of 1100 prisoners by injecting phenol and petrol" and he himself had "confessed": "I cannot remember exactly the number, but I estimate that I have injected 100-200 prisoners." According to the charges, these were mainly Russian

PoWs. Bahr explained that the victims "lost consciousness immediately and died 1-2 minutes afterwards." Lüdke added that "the number of victims was every day 30 to 40"[133] and that "this phenol poisoning of the Russians" took place from "May 1942 until the end of 1942."[134] The alleged 197 Russian prisoners could have been killed with lethal injections within five days, in 2½ if the other "syringer," Bühning, had also been associated with the crime. Why then would the camp administration have orchestrated a complicated refitting of the bunker for sporadic gassings of prisoners who could have been killed in other ways? Why would gassing have been chosen?

5.5. The Refitting of the Bunker

It should be premised that the detention bunker no longer exists. The associated wooden barracks burned down in the spring of 1945. On the bunker's subsequent history, the Neuengamme Memorial informs:

> *"On 2 May 1945, the Neuengamme Concentration Camp, which had been abandoned by the SS, was taken over by the British Armed Forces. After the British Military Administration had used the Camp for a short while as a camp for displaced persons (DP-Camp) and as a camp for German PoWs, the 'Civil Internment Camp No. 6' (CIC 6) was established in November 1945. The detention bunker, which was continued to be used as a 'detention barracks,' was enlarged by a wing with some 10 to 12 additional cells and equipped with a central heating system. On 6 September 1948, the camp's grounds were handed over to the Hamburg penitentiary authorities, which kept using it as 'Men's Prison Neuengamme.'"*

The building was demolished between December 1949 and early October 1950,[135] and now only the ruins of the foundations remain (see Chapter 7). There are also no records of the inmate metal workshop that allegedly carried out the refitting work, so that here too everything is left to testimony.

On this refitting work, as on many other essential aspects of the affair, Bahr was the least informed. In his affidavit of 30 November 1945 he stated:

> *"A ladder was put against the roof and I climbed onto the roof of the cells. There were 6 pipes leading into the cells.* […] *A few days before a radiator*

[133] TNA, WO 235-162, p. 99.
[134] *Ibid.*, p. 100.
[135] "Baugeschichte des KZ Neuengamme. Arrestbunker (Lagergefängnis)", from the website: http://neuengamme-ausstellungen.info/content/lagermodell/objekt45.html.

had been fixed in the cells at the ceiling of the gangway. This was connected to the electric light."

The description he provided at the Neuengamme Trial is even more meager:

"Q. What were these alterations as far as you know?

A. As far as I could see it consisted mainly of a pipe being fixed to the roof of each cell and further ceiling installations of electric cables. I wondered what these alterations were for as I did not know what was going to happen then."

Zuleger and Wackernagel knew about "4 pipes" installed on the roof and "electrical heating" below the ceiling.

Lüdke on July 2, 1945 recounted:

"In the prison was an arrangement by which a room was electrically heated. In every cell and in the corridor of the prison was a pipe of 15-inch [ca. 38 cm] *diameter let into the roof leading to the open."*

On March 10, 1967, the witness specified:

"Furthermore, heating coils were installed right beneath the ceiling."

Since there were five cells and only one corridor, there were six pipes. At the Neuengamme Trial, the witness confirmed this number:

"Bahr went onto the roof and he poured the Zyklon B gas through six pipes into the bunker."

Lütkemeyer also spoke of "6 ventilation pipes." Händler reported in 1946 or 1947:

"In each cell, closable, iron traps of 15 cm diameter were installed in the ceiling and the roof, wiring of an electric heating and installation of double iron latches above the door."

Hans Groß provided a more or less similar version:

"Electric devices were installed on the ceiling or on the walls, which allowed for a rapid heating of the rooms. Several pipes closed with shutters were built into the roof."

Closing the tubes with shutters would have been logical, but when Bahr was asked during the Tesch Trial, "How did you stop the gas coming out?" he answered, "It was a barrack, gas was poured and then a brick was put on the entrance," evidently meaning that, after the Zyklon B had been poured, the tubes were closed by putting a brick on them!

From the orthodox Holocaust perspective, the most important witness should be Friedrich Tamsen as the self-proclaimed architect of the refitting works. We need to keep in mind, however, that he testified very late, on March 29, 1967. He stated:

"We in the metal workshop received the order to hammer iron pipes with a diameter of 80 mm and a length of about half a meter through the roof into the hallway of the cell building and to mount them. Furthermore, we had to attach iron clamps to the entry door."

Christensen also provided details about the work:

"Electric heating wires were installed in the bunker hallway just below the ceiling. 1 pipe was installed in the ceiling of the bunker in each of the 5 cells, and 2 pipes in the corridor. The pipes had a diameter of about 10-15 cm and were closed with a flap at the top."

Here, there were therefore seven Zyklon-B introduction pipes.

Krause provided the following version:

"One day, in the bunker already mentioned by me, heating coils were mounted on the walls, which were intended for the excessive heating of the bunker. Furthermore, the carpenters installed pies through the roof – more accurately something like wooden funnels."

I will elaborate in Chapter 7 on the gassing technique. Here, however, it can be taken as testimonial data that there were six or seven pipes for pouring in Zyklon B, one in each of the five cells, and one or two in the corridor. As for their diameter, the statements are completely divergent: 8, 10-15, 15 and 38 cm. Heating was provided by a "radiator" or "heating coils" or "[e]lectric heating wires," which were located "beneath the ceiling" or "on the walls."

In contrast to all other witnesses, Tamsen asserted that the introduction pipes, of an indeterminate number, were installed "through the roof into the hallway of the cell building."

Witness Schwerger no longer remembered the gassing fairy tale in 1967, and set it in the "bath," i.e., in the barracks that stood in front of the bunker:

"They were then led into the bath. I then saw how the doors were locked, and SS men climbed onto the roof and emptied cans from above through flaps, which are said to have contained blue gas."[136]

5.6. The Time and Duration of the Gassing

Bahr stated in the affidavit of November 10, 1945:

"After I had emptied the gas, I climbed down, and as it was lunchtime, I went for my meal. After lunch I returned and the doors were opened."

He confirmed this version during the Tesch Trial:

[136] Short for Blaus*äure*gas.

"Q. How long did it take to gas the Russians?
A. I returned after two hours and they were all dead.
Q. For what purpose did you go away?
A. That was during lunch hour.
Q. You left for lunch and came back afterwards?
A. Yes.
Q. Were they dead when you came back?
A. Yes."

At the Neuengamme Trial, Bahr made contradictory and unclear statements:

"Q. What time of the day was it when all this started; noon?
A. I cannot say whether it was in the forenoon or afternoon.
Q. Did you return after two hours had elapsed?
A. Yes, Buehning and I returned to the bunker.
Q. What happened as you returned?
A. When we got there we found the door had already been opened by the rapportfuhrer."
"Q. Then when you had put the gas inside and came down again, where did you go; you said you went away for two hours?
A. To the hospital.
Q. What time of the day was it?
A. It might have been morning as I said before or it might have been in the afternoon.
Q. Was it before or after lunch when you came?
A. I do not know it any more.
Q. Cannot you remember whether you had your lunch after you put the gas in and walked may or cannot you remember which way it was?
A. I cannot remember whether it was before or after lunch."

At first Bahr "knew" that the alleged gassing took place in the morning and that, after performing his task, "as it was lunchtime," he went "for my meal," evidently to the canteen, and "after lunch" returned to the bunker. In the deposition at the Tesch Trial, he still remembered this version, but at the Neuengamme Trial, he had already forgotten it. On this occasion, he in fact no longer knew whether the alleged gassing took place "in the forenoon or afternoon"; he left the bunker for two hours, but he did not go for his lunch, but rather "to the hospital."

However, it appears from Bahr's early statements that the gassing began in the morning and ended around 2 p.m.

At the Neuengamme Trial, Müller said:

> *"The conversation with Bahr took place at approximately 11 o'clock in the morning and the execution through gassing took place at midday the same day."*

Händler stated in 1967 that the event took place in "the evening when marching back into the camp." This was confirmed by Tamsen, who reported:

> *"During the evening roll call, the inmates were then driven in there, and the cell door was locked with the mounted iron clamps."*

Struck instead declared:

> *"It was an afternoon. I observed the incident some 15 minute long, from a distance of barely 10 meters. I observed the entire incident, hence from the moment when the Russians were led into the bunker to the moment when the doors were opened again.* […]
>
> *Already some 10 minutes after the contents of the cans had been poured in, the bunker doors were opened, and the corpses fell out, as I have already stated."*

According to the witness, the entire procedure lasted 15 minutes; the bunker door was reopened 10 minutes after the Zyklon B had been poured in, so 197 men were ushered into the bunker within five minutes!

Schwerger also claimed a similar duration:

> *"After about 1/4 hour, the doors were opened again,* […]*"*

Last but not least, Bagrowsky stated that the "gassing took place at 5 o'clock in the morning."

The alleged gassing thus took place either early in the morning, late in the morning, in the afternoon, or in the evening. Only the night is missing to complete the gamut of possibilities.

Regarding the duration of the alleged gassing, it is inferred from Bahr's statements that the door to the bunker had been opened recently, so from the introduction of Zyklon B to the opening of the door elapsed about two hours.

Zuleger and Wackernagel reported that "after nearly an hour the SS opened the place."

According to Roehl, for whatever his testimony may be worth, "that took about 20 minutes. Then the door was opened and the corpses fell outside."

Müller testified at the Neuengamme Trial only about the reopening of the bunker door:

> *"Q. How long did they wait until eventually the bunker was open again?*
>
> *A. The bunker was open in the late afternoon.*
>
> *Q. Can you indicate the time that elapsed?*

A. Round about four or five o'clock."

Since Müller stated that "the execution through gassing took place at midday," the procedure lasted at least four hours.

Edler said:

"After some 2 hours, the corpses were transported away on so-called rolling carts."

And finally, Händler recounted in 1967:

"After some half an hour, the door of the bunker was opened, which back then pointed to the roll-call square."

According to testimonies, the gassing lasted 10 minutes, or 20 minutes, or 30 minutes, or an hour or two hours or at least four hours.

5.7. The Removal of Victims' Bodies

Bahr reported in his affidavit of November 30, 1945:

"The bodies were loaded onto the trailer of a lorry. At first, I helped with this, but later Dr. von BOTHMANN arrived and ordered some prisoners to load the bodies. The bodies were taken to the crematorium and were burned there."

This is at least reasonable. At the Neuengamme Trial, however, he changed his story:

"Q. Where were those bodies taken to?

A. Buehning and I had to load up the first carts ourselves.

Q. Where were they taken?

A. To the crematorium. Whilst we were loading the first cart the standortarzt came and told us that we need not do that and we could go away.

Q. Thereupon the thing was finished for you?

A. Yes."

The "cart" is supposed to be the equivalent of the German "*Rollwagen*," a wooden cart pulled by inmates, which is thus different from an "trailer of a lorry." It is difficult to believe that the "executioners" had also set out to load the corpses onto a "cart."

Zuleger and Wackernagel said that "15 prisoners were detailed to cart the corpses away."

At the Neuengamme Trial, Lüdke stated that "these corpses were loaded on trucks." A "truck" is an "*LKW*" (*Lastkraftwagen*). In the 1967 interrogation, the witness put together all the versions he had learned in the meantime:

> *"After the gas had been vented, the corpses were loaded, first by the block leaders, onto a car trailer standing there. The rolling cart was brought only later, and also loaded with corpses. The first 1 or 2 car trailers were loaded with corpses by the block leaders, only then were inmates brought, who had to load the remaining corpses onto the cart."*

Müller described the alleged event at the Neuengamme Trial as follows:

> *"The S.S. only loaded a few bodies and then prisoners were called to do it. They were loaded onto four trolleys and the whole camp was at that time on parade on the big square and the four trolleys were pushed along the parade in front of everybody who was standing on the parade ground."*

The first sentence was clearly the source of Bahr's respective trial statement. It is unclear whether the "trolley" was a "cart," therefore also a "*Rollwagen*," however, four of them were filled. Lütkemeyer also spoke of "*Rollwagen*," but without specifying the number:

> *"After the inmates had brought carts, the corpses were loaded onto them by the inmates under the supervision of infirmary staff, and brought to the crematorium."*

So did Edler:

> *"After some 2 hours, the corpses were transported away on so-called rolling carts."*

In 1967, Händler took up the claims of Lüdke and Bahr, and added the presence of a rather unusual "corpse-recovery unit":

> *"The first corpses were loaded by the SS men onto carts standing by. Then the corpse-recovery unit was called, who had to do the loading of the corpses."*

However, in the previous report of 1946 or 1947 the witness had written:

> *"They were then loaded onto a truck trailer and brought to the crematorium, were they were burned."*

Krause introduced a new element:

> *"The naked corpses were later – during the evening roll call – brought on an open tarp cart to the crematorium located outside the camp. All inmates lined up for the roll call could see that."*

Tamsen stated the following:

> *"After roughly half an hour, most of the inmates had to leave the roll-call square, and those killed with the Zyklongas were removed and brought to the crematorium by the Kapo of the roll commando Heinrichs."*

Christensen enriched the terminology of the case:

> *"Then the 3 transport carts loaded with the corpses were pulled by prisoners along the camp road and across the roll-call square. The wagons then left the camp through the gate and were taken to the crematorium via the industrial yard."*

Finally, here is Bösch's version:

> *"In front of the bunker there were already 2 or 3 carts. My cart was not needed for this action. Inmates were called in to load the bodies. All inmates of the camp then had to line up, and the carts loaded with the corpses were pulled past them across the roll-call square out of the camp and across the industrial yard to the crematorium."*

Therefore, the corpses were loaded onto an "trailer of a lorry," also called "car trailer" and "truck trailer," or "on an open tarp cart," or onto 3 "transport carts," or onto "2 or 3 carts," or onto "four trolleys," or onto "car trailer" and "carts" together; the work was carried out by the "corpse-recovery unit" or the "roll commando."

In the witnesses' narrative, the claim that the lined-up inmates had to chant during the evening roll call is evidently meant to attest to the cynicism of the SS, but such an explanation is puerile and nonsensical. Tamsen's is at least more reasonable:

> *"In order to drown out the screams, we on the roll-call square had to sing the song 'Singers' Greeting.'"*

Lütkemeyer in this regard said:

> *"Every evening during nice weather, the inmates sang a song, and it is possible that they sang 'Welcome, happy singers' that evening, but it was not sung on occasion of the gassing."*

What is more likely is that the story of the alleged gassing was embedded by witnesses in that "daily event" to enhance its credibility.

It is virtually impossible to draw a coherent historical reconstruction of the alleged gassing from this conglomerate of contradictions on all the essential points of the story. But never mind this inconvenient fact, it has been attempted many times by local historians anyway. The results will be discussed in the following chapter.

6. The "Historical Reconstruction" of the Alleged Gassings

Although Holocaust historians such as Gerald Reitlinger or Raul Hilberg had given no weight to the alleged gassings in KL Neuengamme, they remained buried in local publications and in the writings of former prisoners' associations, and resurfaced in the early 1980s.

In this section I examine only the basic literary sources that attempted a historical reconstruction of the alleged gassings: I therefore leave aside important monographs, such as *Arbeit und Vernichtung: Das Konzentrationslager Neuengamme 1938-1945*, which devotes only half a page to the issue in which excerpts from Michael Müller's deposition at the Neuengamme Trial are presented, but with an initial "correction."[137]

The starting point of the "historical reconstruction" is undoubtedly Fritz Bringmann's 1981 book *KZ Neuengamme: Berichte, Erinnerungen, Dokumente*, which provides an accurate description of the claimed gassings (Bringmann, pp. 65f.):

> *"The Neuengamme Camp was a so-called level II labor camp, and not an extermination camp like Auschwitz, Majdanek, Sobibor or Treblinka. Nevertheless, Soviet prisoners of war were gassed there twice in 1942.*
>
> *At the beginning of September 1942, several pipes were laid through the roof into the bunker, into which fans with heating coils had to be installed by the inmate electrician Grigutsch. At first, the prisoners found no explanation for this. Only a few days later, however, it became clear to them what criminal purpose this installation was intended to serve. Late one afternoon in September 1942, a transport of 197 Soviet prisoners arrived at Neuengamme from the PoW camp in Fallingbostel. They were said to be commissars. All prisoners were lined up in rows of five on the roll-call square, and had to watch everything. The PoWs were told through interpreters that there was a risk of epidemics in the camp, that there were vermin, and that for this reason they had to be bathed and disinfected. Therefore, they had to strip naked on the roll-call square and were told: Remember exactly where you put your bundles of clothes, so that you can quickly find them again later.*
>
> *This deception was used everywhere during gassings to lull the victims into a sense of security. When they realized that there were no showers in the bunker, it was too late. The door was locked, and SS Medical Orderly Bahr went onto the roof and poured Zyklon B into the pipes, which in combination with oxygen turns into a deadly gas. The heating coil and fan were turned on, and the poison gas quickly spread throughout the bunker. The prisoners on the roll-call square could clearly hear the screaming of the prisoners in the bunker, although the doors and also the iron flaps in front of the windows of the holding cells were tightly closed. It took ten minutes for the screaming to cease. Then the doors were opened, and a number of*

[137] Bauche *et al*., p. 156, "Vergasung sowjetische Kriegsgefangener." The quote begins with these words, "At the end of September 1942, I noticed that…," but the trial record says, "I noticed in October 1942 that..." By that time the date of the first alleged gassing had become fixed at September 1942, so the Authors "corrected" the testimony.

corpses fell out. After the gas had dissipated from the bunker, prisoners had to transport the dead on carts through the inmate camp to the crematorium. It was not even possible to get the corpses out of the bunker one by one. During their death throes, they had climbed on top of each other and were completely tangled up in each other. In a desperate attempt to get out of the bunker, they had torn off their fingernails. So the dead had to be taken out of the bunker in batches of two or three by breaking their arms or legs, and placed on the carts.

After all the corpses had been removed and the evening roll call had ended, the prisoners were not allowed to return to the barracks, but had to sing the song 'Welcome, happy singer' on the orders of the SS protective custody leader.

The second gassing took place in November of the same year. This time, it involved 251 Soviet prisoners of war, also from the Fallingbostel Camp. They were all invalids, cripples with prostheses, crutches and the like, who fell under the SS term 'useless eaters', i.e. those who could not work did not get to eat, and for this reason they were murdered. The process itself was the same, only the entrance door to the bunker had been moved from facing the roll-call square to the other side, towards the bath. Thus, only the inmates who were working in the bath or in Infirmary I could observe this process. The victims had to take off all their prostheses, their crutches and bandages, etc. on the roll-call square beforehand, strip naked, and some of them were even carried into the bunker by their comrades because they could not move themselves. The crutches and prostheses were still kept in the inmate bath in a special section.

The prisoners had to strip naked before gassing for the following reason: During the gassing, the intestines and bladder empty; an automatic reaction of the body during gassing and hanging. Since the clothing would not have been usable afterwards, one always urged complete undressing.

Both gassings were carried out in the presence of the camp leadership. At the trial of the SS camp leadership in 1946 in the Curiohaus in Hamburg, they were also the subject of the indictment. SS Medical Orderly Bahr made detailed statements about them, which are available in the minutes. It is therefore completely untrue when neo-Nazis repeatedly claim that there were no gassings of any kind in German Concentration Camps. There are official documents about this, and it would make no sense whatsoever for a former SS member to incriminate himself with such crimes for no reason."

This is followed by the text of Wilhelm Bahr's deposition at the April 22, 1946 hearing of the Neuengamme Trial (*ibid.*, pp. 66-76).

Bringmann was asked to contribute a short article on Neuengamme, which was published in 1983 in the German book *Nationalsozialistische*

Massentötungen durch Giftgas, and in 1993 in an English translation in the equivalent book *Nazi Mass Murder*. Both books claim to provide a comprehensive picture of the alleged homicidal gassings in alleged death camps, but also in concentration camps. Indeed, it also included essays on Mauthausen, Stutthof, Natzweiler, Dachau, Ravensbrück and also on Neuengamme. Regarding the claimed first gassing, Bringmann merely quoted an excerpt from the above-mentioned Bahr deposition in his brief article devoted to Neuengamme covering little-more than four pages. On the second gassing, he wrote (Kogon *et al*. 1993, pp. 193-196, here p. 196):

> *"A very large majority of the second convoy of Soviet captives brought from Fallingbostel to Neuengamme was made up of men who had been mutilated in the war. Prisoners in the Neuengamme camp saw how they had to take off their prostheses first and how, after having done so, they were pushed naked into the bunker."* (Emphasis added)

The relevant footnote 71, on p. 271, says: "Affidavit by former prisoner Josef Händler, 3 Nov. 1982." However, in the interrogation of March 20, 1967 quoted earlier, Josef Händler stated resolutely:

> *"Of the gassing that occurred in September and November 1942, I have witnesses only the first in more detail."*

So, either the witness was a liar, or in the statement of November 3, 1982, he did not state that he observed the second alleged gassing.

Like Hermann Langbein, Georges Wellers, Jules Schelvis and others, Bringmann is a typical example of a former inmate who later became a historian of the camp in which he had been interned. As a former inmate, he testified during the 9th hearing of the Neuengamme Trial, which took place on March 27, 1946.[138] His testimony focused on the crimes of Wilhelm Bahr. I reproduce the significant passages from the interrogation transcript:[139]

> *"Q. How long were you there?*
>
> *A. I was there until the middle of October 1942 when I was sent to Osterort-Bremen.*
>
> *Q. What was your job in the camp?*
>
> *A. I was a medical orderly.* […]
>
> *Q. During these two years when you were a medical orderly, in what ward were you?*
>
> *A. In the ward where Russian prisoners of war were.* […]

[138] TNA, WO 235-162, pp. 291-295.
[139] *Ibid.*, pp. 291-293.

> Q. W*ho was your immediate superior whilst you were acting as an orderly in that Russian ward?*
> *A. Unterscharfuhrer Bahr.*
> *Q. Can you recognise the man you mentioned in this Court?*
> *A. No.12.*
> *Q. Whilst that typhus epidemic was on can you recall any particular incident in connection with Bahr?*
> *A. In the middle of February 1942 Bahr came to me and gave me the order to give these Russians injections and through these injections to liquidate them, to finish them off.* […]
> Q. I *understood you to say they were no longer fit for work; is that right?*
> *A. The Soviet Russian prisoners of war had to be liquidated because they were not fit to work. I refused to obey this order.* […]
> Q. W*hy did you refuse the order?*
> *A. I refused it because we political prisoners had some character and we would not carry out just any order, particularly if it was one of liquidating another human being."*

Bringmann stated that he had seen Bahr giving lethal injections to some Russian PoWs, and his entire interrogation ended with this theme. He made no mention of the alleged gassing carried out by Bahr, and this is inexplicable: first, because he later claimed that it took place in September 1942, when he was still at the camp; second, because it said to have been known to all the inmates lined up on the roll-call square. As Bahr's accuser, Bringmann would therefore logically have had to impute this alleged crime to him even more seriously, had he known about it in 1946.

In witness logic, since Bahr had been portrayed as "cruel, brutal and a sadist,"[140] or "brutal, stupid and cruel" (Lüdke), one cannot believe that he would not have immediately killed the detainee who stubbornly disobeyed one of his orders. Therefore, Bahr's version in the March 30, 1946 hearing of the Neuengamme Trial is much more likely:[141]

> *"Q. Do you remember when you gave the prisoner Bringmann who was an orderly the order to inject people and he refused?*
> *A. I have given him no orders to carry out injections."*

More than two decades later, on March 11, 1967, Fritz Bringmann was questioned as part of the criminal investigation against former SS *Rottenführer* Walter Filsinger and former SS *Rottenführer* Hermann Erdmann for executions of inmates of the Neuengamme Concentration Camp (Ref.

[140] TNA , WO 235-165, p. 111.
[141] *Ibid.*, p. 110.

147 Js 32/65), which was conducted by the chief prosecutor at the Hamburg District Court. He declared on this occasion:[142]

> *"I can remember one gassing operation. There was no fixed gassing facility in the camp. However, pipes were let into the roof of the cell block and the windows and outside doors were sealed. A fellow inmate who was employed as an electrician, his name is no longer known to me, had the task of installing a heating coil in the pipes.*
>
> *I would like to mention in advance that in Oct. 1941 we received about 1000 Russian PoWs at Neuengamme. They were housed in 2 barracks completely surrounded by barbed wire. A German inmate was designated as camp elder for these Russians, and two or three German fellow inmates were assigned to him as block elders or kapos. In May/June 1942, the surviving Russian PoWs were transferred to Sachsenhausen. Since that time, there had been no actual Russian PoWs in the camp anymore.*
>
> *However, former Russian PoWs constantly arrived who no longer had the status of PoWs, as they were declared as ordinary Russians.*
>
> *In the case of the 197 Russian PoWs who were gassed, these were not camp inmates of Neuengamme. Obviously, they were brought to the camp only for the purpose of gassing.*
>
> *It was after the lockdown in Sept. 1942, I was lying in Block 5 and could observe how Uscha. Bahr and possibly Uscha. Dreimann and Jauch were tampering with cans on the roof of the cell block.*
>
> *I did not see any people being herded into the cell block. However, I heard from members of the 'roll command,' as it was officially called, that they took out the gassed corpses the next day, after the cell block had been thoroughly aired. Members of this 'roll command' are no longer known to me today.*
>
> *I know positively, however, that the prisoners serving their sentences in the cell block were taken out before this gassing action.*
>
> *Rumors were bandied about that this gassing action was about Russian PoWs, there were not quite 200 men. The corpses are said to have made a very emaciated impression.*
>
> *I cannot give any information about further gassing actions mentioned here, because I left shortly afterwards; the same applies to the executions which are said to have been carried out later."*

So Bringmann, who in 1946 knew nothing about the alleged gassing, had become an "eyewitness" to it in 1967!

---

[142] Staatsarchiv Hamburg, 213-12 Staatsanwaltschaft am Landgericht – NSG – Nr. 0135, Bd. 001. "LKFA Kiel – SK/NS – z. Zt. Böken, den 11. März 1967." Interrogation of Fritz Bringmann, pp. 139-142 (quoted: pp. 140-141, pp. 2-3 of the interrogation).

Bringman's 1981 account later became the "historical truth" of the Neuengamme Memorial; in fact, it was taken up in Hermann Kaienburg's official camp history *Das Konzentrationslager Neuengamme*.

Bringman's account is a mere mishmash of data drawn from conflicting accounts, with the addition of completely invented elements and platitudes traced back to Auschwitz fables, which serve mainly to plump up a narrative that would otherwise be too skimpy. The description of the bunker is fanciful, confusing and incoherent.

That the refitting of the bunker was carried out "Anfang September 1942"; that the inmate electrician's name was Grigutsch and that he installed "fans with heating coils" is fabricated information; "several pipes" were arranged on the roof – Bringman therefore did not know precisely how many. Also, "fans with heating coils had to be installed," but "heating coil and fan were turned on"; likewise "the door was locked" – singular – but "the doors were opened" – plural.

That the PoW transport came from Fallingbostel and arrived at the camp "late one afternoon" is at odds with the testimonies, especially Bahr's. Also purely imaginary is the account of the removal of the corpses of the alleged gassings:

> *"It was not even possible to get the corpses out of the bunker one by one. During their death throes, they had climbed on top of each other and were completely tangled up in each other. In a desperate attempt to get out of the bunker, they had torn off their fingernails. So the dead had to be taken out of the bunker in batches of two or three by breaking their arms or legs, and placed on the carts."*

Here we hear echoes of Auschwitz fairy tales, especially the ravings of Miklós Nyiszli, who probably inspired Bringmann with his other nonsense, that Zyklon B "in combination with oxygen turns into a deadly gas " (see Nyiszli/Mattogno, pp. 155, 210).

The claim that the alleged gassing lasted "ten minutes" (until the screaming ceased) finds testimonial corroboration only in Struck's 1967 statement, but as noted earlier, other witnesses spoke of 20 minutes, or 30 minutes, or an hour, or two hours, or four hours.

With regard to the second gassing, Bringmann states that "only the inmates who were working in the bath or in Infirmary I could *observe this process*," but no witnesses claimed to have "observed" the alleged event, so that the relevant description is completely fabricated.

The final explanation of why the victims were allegedly gassed naked is mere filler to gain a few more lines.

The most-recent reference text on the alleged gassings is a 2011 contribution by Reimer Möller, whose title translates to "The two 'Zyklon-B' murder actions at Neuengamme Concentration Camp in 1942." Of the nearly six pages he presents, one is entirely devoted to "sources and literature." The author reviews there the British and German trials that dealt with the alleged gassings; as for "literature," he mentions Heinrich Christian Meier's 1946 pamphlet *So war es. Das Leben im KZ Neuengamme*, citing its pages 54-56. On p. 55, however, the alleged event is reported "as described by a comrade," hence from hearsay, and it contains a completely different version:

> *"Members of the penal squad, who were deployed near a bunker, saw how about 100 comrades, completely undressed, were led into this bunker. Two block leaders (SS.) then climbed onto the roof and threw gas granules into the chimney. After some time, the doors were opened again, and the bodies of the gassed comrades were taken out and loaded onto a cart."*

This is a clearly imaginative third-hand description.

Möller then jumps to Hermann Kaienburg's book *Vernichtung durch Arbeit* (*Extermination by Labor*), which contains a "brief mention" of the alleged gassings in FN 3 on p. 342 and a "description" on p, 371; here, however, Möller points out that this book "deals with the gas murders on half a page." At the end, he appeals to Bringmann's article on Neuengamme in *Nazi Mass Murder*, which is supposed to have "a lager scope than the publications listed," which only shows the tragic poverty of the "literature" on this subject.

Möller's contribution is mainly based on the witness statements made in 1967, with some fleeting mention of those by Bahr, Müller, Saalwächter and Lütkemeyer. I examine only the main points of his "historical reconstruction," to show how he used the sources (Möller, p. 288):

> *"In October 1942, skilled prisoners were given the task of making structural changes to the detention bunker at Neuengamme Concentration Camp: They replaced wooden plates from the windows with steel plates and attached iron crossbars with bolts to the access door to the bunker. Inside the bunker, they installed an electric line*[143] *to which a heating coil and a fan were connected. In the roof, they let in six pipes, each half a meter long and 80 mm in diameter, and placed a bearing surface at their lower openings [1]. The instructions for the refitting measures had been given by Protective Custody Leader Albert Lütkemeyer [2]."* (Emphases aded)

[143] This information, taken from M. Müller's deposition at the Neuengamme Trial ("an electric cable was laid into the bunker from the telegraph pole"), assumes that until then the detention bunker was without an electric line!

Footnote [1] refers to Tamsen's interrogation of March 29, 1967, which stated:

> *"I can make the following statement about the gassing of 197 Russian PoWs in September 1942:* […]*"*

In his Note 1, Möller specifies: "The heating coil was installed on the wall."

The alleged work on the bunker was therefore carried out in September, not October. Since the witness claimed that he was one the inmate craftsmen refitting the bunker ("We in the metal-working shop received the order"), he was certain of this dating, otherwise he would have corrected the dating by the investigators, specifying that he had carried out the work, precisely, in October.

No witnesses mentioned the installation of a "fan"; this was Bringmann's invention, which he introduced in the 1981 description reviewed earlier, where he spoke of "fans with heating coils." Only Lüdke mentioned something similar in 1967: "Furthermore, heating coils were installed right beneath the ceiling."

The heating devices were therefore presumably more than one ("heating coils," plural) and were placed "beneath the ceiling," not "on the wall."

No witnesses state that at the "lower openings" of the pipes was installed "bearing surface," which is another invented detail, evidently to make up for the technical nonsense that Zyklon B would have fallen directly on the victims' heads.

In the same footnote, Möller also writes that he drew "the indication that there were six pipes" from Lütkemeyer's deposition of November 4, 1946, but here, as is clear from the text I quoted earlier, he stated that he had received orders to refit the bunker in "the winter of 1942/43," not in October 1942, and spoke of 6 "ventilation pipes," a strange designation at least for pipes presumably used to introduce Zyklon B.

On the same page Möller explained that "the instructions for the refitting measures had been issued by Protective Custody Leader Albert Lütkemeyer," and referred in footnote to the depositions of Bahr and Müller at the Neuengamme Trial. But the former stated:

> *"I have seen some of these alterations but I know nothing about it. They were ordered by the kommandantur and the kommandofuhrer."*

The second, Müller, mentioned it in this context:

> *"Then the lagerfuhrer, Luetkemeyer called me over to him and told me to collect these people's clothing as soon as they had gone and to have it deloused."*

Lütkemeyer was "camp leader," meaning "protective custody leader," but not "*Kommandoführer*" (squad leader), which was a hierarchically much lower position; for example, among the defendants in the Neuengamme Trial, Adolf [Adolf] Speck was a "*Kommandoführer*."[144]

Möller then believes he knows that "the work lasted two days," but even this detail is invented: no witness claimed such a thing.

He then introduces another fictional chronological element (Möller, p. 289):

> *"Presumably in October 1942, ten days after completion of the structural arrangements at the bunker, the first gassing took place."*

Equally invented is that Bahr and Bühning were "equipped with protective gloves" (*ibid.*, pp. 290f.). The description of the gassing technique is also imaginary:

> *"The two SS men poured the 'Zyklon B' crystals into the pipes. At the base of the tubes, the crystals met the metal plates heated by the heating coil. The heat accelerated the release of the hydrogen cyanide gas, which was rapidly distributed in the room by the fan."*

The "metal plates" are the "bearing surface," literary devices invented to rationalize the alleged gassing technique.

Based on what almost all witnesses claimed, Möller repeats that the alleged gassing was public: the corpses were taken away in front of the inmates lined up for the evening roll call, who also had to sing a song. He then notes:

> *"The mass shooting of 59 Soviet officers and commissars in 1941 had still taken place in secret. While this crime was taking place, the prisoners were locked in their quarters and any entry onto the roll-call square was forbidden."*

Secrecy is precisely one of the main requirements that the orthodox "literature" ascribes to the alleged gassings in all the camps where they are said to have occurred; why then would the 197 Russian PoWs have been killed practically in front of everyone? Möller's answer is insulting and pathetic at the same time: in this way, the SS were demonstrating to the prisoners "an inhuman cynicism and their defenselessness"! In doing so, however, they would have created thousands of eyewitnesses to their crime, which fits into the orthodoxy's habit of attributing the stupidity of the "eyewitnesses" to the SS.

---

[144] Neuengamme Trial, deposition of A. Speck at the hearing of April 17, 1946. TNA, WO 235-165, p. 23.

Möller devotes less than three lines to the alleged second gassing (*ibid.*, p. 291):

> *"Four weeks after the first, a second gassing took place. This time, 251 Soviet prisoners of war were the victims, among whom there were significantly more handicapped personen than in the first group."*

Noting that the claim "four weeks after" is purely imaginary, one may ask: If this alleged gassing was also as public as the first one, why are there no "eyewitnesses" to it? (If it was not public, one may ask why was the first gassing public).

From a historiographical point of view, Möller's article is deficient also because he limits himself to being an uncritical chronicler: he introduces an alleged fact without explaining its antecedents and motivations: why were the 197 Russian PoWs killed? Why exactly were they gassed?

The "Decree to Implement Executions" issued by Himmler on Jan. 6, 1943 setting forth the entire casuistry of executions – which, by the way, are quoted in excerpts by Kaienburg (Kaienburg 1997, pp. 257f.) – should have offered food for thought to Möller. The bureaucratic procedure was indeed rigidly established:

> *"The order of execution shall be issued by means of an express letter or telegram to the competent State Police Headquarters or to the commander of the Security Police and the SD. This office has to inform of the order:*
> *1. the higher SS and police leader,*
> *2. the commander or the inspector of the Security Police and the SD.*
> *The order shall be signed by the chief of Office IV of the RSHA or by a specially authorized person."*

Executions were to take place through "shooting" or "hanging."[145] Final provisions follow (PS-1751):

> *"After the execution, the camp physician confirms in writing that death has occurred (including the time of death). The Reichssicherheitshauptamt – Office IV – is to be notified immediately by telex of the execution. In the future, it will no longer be necessary to transmit the execution protocol or the death certificate. These are to be kept at the executing office."*

It is true that these directives post-date the alleged gassing, but a more or less similar bureaucratic practice must have been in place even earlier: in a concentration camp, an arbitrary mass execution was impossible, but the

[145] This made any gassing illegal because it did not fall within the two permissible methods of execution. See Chapter 9. This illegality was not a purely formal matter, but would have resulted in specific liability of the camp commandant in the event of accidents, for example, the accidental death of an SS man during gassing.

alleged gassing at Neuengamme appears precisely to be an arbitrary mass execution.

7. The Gassing Technique

Before proceeding to examine the technical details of the alleged gassing, it is necessary to summarize the solid points established earlier:

1) There is no record of the arrival at Neuengamme of the alleged transport of Russian PoWs. This is explained by the fact that they were not registered ("no numbers," Bauche *et al*., p. 118), but the witness Dingeldein stated:

> *"I saw the transport coming, got the list of prisoners to enter them into a card index."*

2) The dating of this transport is uncertain; witnesses' statements about it are conflicting.

3) There is no historical frame of the alleged gassing, no assumption that make it understandable. In this regard, comparison with the orthodox Holocaust narrative of the "first gassing" at Auschwitz is obligatory, which I will do now.

I start with the "Guidelines for the Commandos of the Chief of the Security Police and the SD to be Seconded to the Stalags" of July 17, 1941, which ordered the aforementioned commandos to screen Soviet PoWs held in German camps and to separate

> *"a) the politically, criminally or otherwise unacceptable elements among them,*
>
> *b) those persons who can be used for the reconstruction of the occupied territories."*

They in particular were to track

> *"Professional revolutionaries, the functionaries of the Comintern, all authoritative party functionaries of the CPSU. and its subsidiary organizations in the Central Committees, district and regional committees, all People's Commissars and their deputies, all former political commissars in the Red Army, the leading personalities of the central and intermediate levels in the state authorities, the leading personalities of economic life, the Soviet Russian intelligentsia, all Jews, all persons found to be agitators or fanatical communists."*

Every week, the heads of the *Einsatzkommandos* had to send a report to the RSHA, which communicated the measures to be taken based on the reports, including execution (PS-502).

This brings up the "Special Commission Mildner" of State Police Headquarters Kattowitz, which arrived at Auschwitz in November 1941, interrogated the more than 9,000 Soviet PoWs there, and divided them into four categories: A) "politically unacceptable" with the subcategory "fanatical communist"; B) "politically unsuspicious"; c) "useful for reconstruction."[146]

Prisoners in the first category were destined for death. As camp commandant, Rudolf Höss was responsible for their execution. During one of his absences, *Hauptsturmführer* Fritzsch is said to have employed Zyklon B on his own initiative to kill these Soviet POWs, after locking them up in the "bunker" of Block 11, meaning in the basement detention cells.

This fictional event is at least framed in a historical context that provides a logical explanation for it, although the chronological contradiction remains that the alleged gassing is said to have taken place in September 1941, before the arrival of the "Special Commission Mildner" (and the first Soviet PoWs, who arrived at Auschwitz in early October[147]), and although it remains unexplained why Category-A prisoners were to be gassed, rather than shot.

In the case of Neuengamme, however, there is total darkness.

4) There is no record of any work on refitting the bunker. It appears from the minutes of the Neuengamme Trial that the British made an inspection of the bunker, but there is neither a survey nor a report on it. If they found the Zyklon-B introduction pipes, these would have been an important piece of evidence; if they were removed by the SS before the arrival of the British, there would have remained the obvious traces of their removal, a less convincing piece of evidence, but still important. The fact that none of this appears in the trial records suggests that the British found neither the pipes nor the traces of their removal, meaning that no pipes had ever been installed there. This seems the only plausible explanation: an expert report on the ceiling of the bunker would have resoundingly refuted all testimony, starting with Bahr's, hence it was never produced!

---

[146] NO-5849. Affidavit by Kazimierz Smoleń, 15 December 1947. On the issue, see Mattogno 2022.

[147] "The first transports with Russians arrived at Auschwitz in early October 1941." NO-5849.

As I mentioned earlier, the building containing the detention cells had been demolished by early October 1950 at the latest, but the Neuengamme Memorial gives the following description:[148]

> *"The cell building of the camp prison, known in camp jargon as the detention bunker, was built in the winter of 1940 as a massive 7.70 m × 5.30 m and 3.30 m high clinker building (roof height 4.50 m) into an existing barrack, which until then had housed workshops and a coal store. The walls were founded on the existing footings of the barracks. The partition walls of the cells and the corridor were set on additionally foundations.*
>
> *The workshops and the coal store continued to be used. At an unknown date, the part of the barracks not used as a detention bunker was demolished. The cell building remained standing with the surrounding barrack walls as a shell, as a now independent building, and was separated from the 'protective custody camp' (prisoner camp) by a fence. The detention bunker had five individual cells of 1.25 m × 3.10 m floor area, each with a small, barred window facing the eastern side of the 'protective custody camp.' Access was via a 1.30 m wide corridor in front."*

A photograph depicting the bunker corridor (Document 1) reveals that it was a masonry structure around which a wooden barrack had been built. It can be reasonably assumed that the measurements of the cells and corridor shown above were internal, so one cell measured 1.25 m × 3.10 m = about 3.9 m²; five such cells together measured (1.25 m × 5=) 6.25 m in combined width, with a total floor area of about 19.5 m². If the measurements of 7.70 m × 5.30 m were external, the length exceeded the internal measurement by (7.70 m – 6.25 m =) 1.45 m, the width by (5.30 m – [3.10 m + 1.30 m] =) 0.90 m. In the latter case, the distribution of the surplus was likely 0.35 m + 0.20 m + 0.35 m, that is, the outer walls measured 35 cm thick, the inner corridor partition 20 cm.

Applying this data to the length results in two outer walls of 35 cm and four partitions of 20 cm, a total of 150 cm, which represents a very good approximation of the value calculated above: 145 cm.

Thus, the length of the corridor was 7.70 meters minus the thickness of the outer walls (0.35 m + 0.35 m), i.e., 7 meters; its area was therefore (1.30 m × 7 m =) 9.1 m², and the total useable area of the bunker was (19.5 m² + 9.1 m² =) 28.6 m².

For the claimed first gassing, this corresponds to a density of (197 ÷ 28.6 m² =) about seven persons per square meter, certainly not impossible,

[148] Baugeschichte des KZ Neuengamme. Arrestbunker (Lagergefängnis), from the website: http://neuengamme-ausstellungen.info/content/lagermodell/objekt45.html.

but so high as to permit hardly any movement of the people locked up in there. Therefore, Zuleger and Wackernagel's statement that

> *"the picture was terrifying. The corpses were stapled* [piled] *up to the height of the windows and the top of the doors. Everyone stepped on top of the other in order to get oxygen,"*

which was later also used by A. Lüdke:

> *"When I passed the door I saw the door was open and a mountain of corpses in a cramped position and the height of one metre 70 to one metre 80 was visible,"*

– is a mere literary fiction. No less absurd is M. Müller's claim that "as soon as the door was opened *some 50 to 100 corpses just fell into the open*."

5) On October 18, 1945, the "Committee of Former Political Prisoners" compiled a "List of Executed Inmates at the Neuengamme Concentration Camp (from the Death Books)," in which are recorded with "Serial No.," "Detention Type," "First and Last Name," "Age," "Day of Death," "Hour" and "Type of Death," 186 inmates who were executed from November 11, 1940 to February 12, 1945.

In an accompanying letter, dated October 20, with which the above documentation was forwarded to "Mr. Capitaine de Saisset, Hamburg, 'Curio-Haus,'" the Committee specified:

> *"Enclosed we send you an excerpt from the death books of the Neuengamme Concentration Camp, showing those executed and the signatures of the SS men involved."*

The list includes 47 inmates executed in 1942, almost all of them hanged.[149] Therefore, the 197 allegedly gassed persons were not included in this documentation, but if they had actually been killed, they would also have fallen under the category "executed."

Regarding the Zyklon B supplies in connection with the alleged gassing, nothing can be said, either for or against.

According to the administrative records of the Tesch Company, 180 kg of Zyklon B were supplied to Neuengamme Camp in 1942, namely: on March 3: 24 kg; on June 9: 12 kg; on August 14: 12 kg; on September 9: 36 kg; on October 9: 36 kg; and on December 18: 60 kg.[150] There were two disinfestation plants in Neuengamme, most likely of the Degesch circulation type, which, according to Bahr's statements, operated basically "every

[149] TNA, WO 309-863.

[150] TNA, WO 309-1602, "Production No. 10, Summary 602 of ZYKLON B to Concentration Camps during 1942 and 1943, extracted from Exhibit HG and HH."

day" and required a can of Zyklon B for each gassing of 40 to 50 pieces of clothing.

The Degesch circulation chambers measured 1.35 m × 4 m × 1.90 m, so they had an area of 5.4 m² and a volume of 10.26 m³. Normally, a 200 g can of Zyklon B was used, which produced the required hydrogen-cyanide concentration of 20 g/m³. The duration of a gassing depended on the chamber load. On July 4, 1944, the Head of the Central Construction Office in Weimar, wrote in response to a request for information from the Head of the Central Construction Office in Auschwitz, SS *Obersturmführer* Werner Jothann:[151]

> *"The disinfestation is radical and absolutely effective. The following tenet applies: small and well-loosened batches – short exposure time; dense packing – long duration of gassing. Thus, the times vary between 1 and 12 hours when using the 200 gr can. One calculates for 100 sets of clothes plus all accessories (shoes etc.) per chamber about 3 hours, ventilation 1/2 hour. The chamber packed full of suitcases and bags (without using the carts) is left under gas for one night."*

At Neuengamme, the gassing of 40 to 50 pieces of clothing therefore lasted in round figures four hours, so two gassings per day (= 2,400-3,000 pieces per month) could easily be carried out, enough for a good half of the inmates.[152]

Monthly consumption of Zyklon B was therefore [(200 gr + 200 gr) × 30 =] 12,000 g or 12 kg. The deliveries were 12 kg or a multiple of 12 (24, 36, 60), which suggests that they were made in relation to the standard consumption of 12 kg, but nothing certain can be said about this. This led the British *not* to raise the issue, unlike what they did about Auschwitz and Sachsenhausen.

Jean-Claude Pressac was the first and only orthodox Holocaust scholar to have sketched out a critical assessment of the alleged gassings. In an unpublished paper on the "gas chambers" of German concentration camps dated November 9, 1994, he wrote about Neuengamme:[153]

> *"The Neuengamme Camp in the Hamburg region, created in 1938 as a subcamp of the Sachsenhausen Camp, became autonomous in 1940. The homicidal gassing of two groups of 180 to 200 Russian prisoners is reported, one for September and the other for November 1942. The data of this*

[151] RGVA, 502-1-333, pp. 17-17a.

[152] Camp strength (Stammlager) was 3,500 inmates in 1940 and 9,800 in 1943 (intermediate figures are missing). Bauche *et al.*, p. 129. For Bahr, the 1942 strength was 4,000-5,000 inmates.

[153] Dachau Museum Archives, File *Krematorium Baracke* X.

liquidation by gas resemble those of the first one in Auschwitz: the victims were probably Soviets labeled as 'irredeemable communists',[154] *the place chosen was a prison, and the poison used was Zyklon-B.*

The role of the executioner was played by a medical orderly from the health service, SS Sergeant Willi Bahr, who was trained in the handling of Zyklon B, which was regularly used in the delousing station of the camp. He was appointed to this position because of his specialty, but he felt obliged to obey for fear of reprisals against his family, as many people thought at the time. When questioned by the British military justice, Bahr's answers appear as the account of an 'outside' spectator. He participated but was not interested in his own actions, nor did he try to understand them. If a global technical coherence is absent from his statements, the English judges do not seem to have looked for one either, their questions being mainly about the victims and the respective responsibilities of the SS.

The gassing took place in a 'bunker' with detention cells. Bahr says that he laid out five cans of Zyklon-B, climbed onto the roof of the bunker with a ladder, and poured the contents of half a can into each of the pipes, leading directly into the cells. He reports that there was also a pipe and a hot-air device with an electric coil on the roof. After two hours, the doors of the bunker were opened, and the bodies removed.

From the number of cans and the quantity used per cell, we can deduce that the prison consisted of ten detention cells, either placed by five on either side of a central corridor, or arranged side by side and served by a lateral corridor. For the delousing of the effects, cans of 200 g of hydrogen cyanide were used. The five cans totaled one kg of product, of which Bahr poured 100 g per pipe. Given the number of gassed Soviets and the rate of 10 g/m³ of HCN necessary for rapid death, each cell had to have a surface of 4 to 5 m² and a volume of 10 to 15 m³. It seems that the two gassings took place in an old prison where each cell was or had been equipped with a small heating stove. A hole in the ceiling ensured the passage of the gas-outlet pipe. These holes, which had been broken through beforehand, would have been used to introduce the toxic substance.[155] *In such a place, the evacuation of the gas required at least ten hours of natural ventilation rather than two as the report by the SS. As for the hot-air device with an electric coil, it is incomprehensible and does not correspond to any of the hand-made or industrial installations installed in the concentration camps.*

154 As noted earlier, this information is inaccurate.
155 This is not attested by any testimony.

Since the Neuengamme Concentration Camp was dismantled after the war and its buildings returned to their original function as a prison,[156] *it is possible that the 'bunker' still exists,*[157] *and that an investigation could be carried out. Unfortunately, this would be very difficult, as access to the bunker and the taking of photographs are forbidden in detention facilities."* (Emphases added)

Pressac had meager data, but at least it was used to create a coherent narrative; despite this, he expressed strong misgivings about the alleged gassing.

The availability of more extensive data makes the analysis of the alleged event even more difficult, because a coherent narrative is lacking.

The first to create confusion was Bahr himself. In his affidavit of November 30, 1945, he said:

"A ladder was put against the roof and I climbed onto the roof of the cells. There were 6 pipes leading into the cells. I was wearing a gas-mask and poured into each of these pipes about ½ a tin of Zyklon B."

Hence, he used 3 cans. At the Tesch Trial, he was already confused:

"Q. Have you seen either of those tins before? (Some handed).
A. Yes, Exhibit 2.
Q. What sort did you use to gas the 200 Russian prisoners of war?
A. The small one.
Q. How many did you use to gas those people?
A. I do not remember any more – perhaps 5 or 6, about that.
Q. 5 or 6 of these little tins were used, were they?
A. Yes."

However, this presupposes 10-12 pourings of Zyklon B, and thus 10-12 pipes.

At the Neuengamme Trial, Bahr had regained his memory:

"A. Yes, only five tins were required.
Q. Did you know that this quantity would be sufficient?
A. The standortarzt had ordered me to pour half a canister into each of the openings in the roof."
"A. We poured half a tin through each of the pipes."

If therefore Bahr poured "half a tin through each of the pipes" and there were five cans, there were necessarily ten pipes. These claims also de-

[156] The former KL Neuengamme was converted into a prison (Justizvollzugsanstalt Vierlande), which went into operation on September 6, 1948 and remained operational until June 30, 2003 (Schawe, pp. 49, 56.

[157] In fact, the shack with the Arrestzellen, at the time Pressac was writing, no longer existed.

ceived Pressac, who deduced, precisely, that there must have been ten cells.

The other testimonies mention six or seven introduction pipes; if there were six, they were five above each cell, and one above the corridor; if there were seven, there were two pipes above the corridor. In both cases, it is nonsensical that five or six cans of Zyklon B were used, and that Bahr poured half a can into each pipe: six pipes = three cans; seven pipes = 3.5 cans.

I have already noted that the most-reliable testimony in this regard should be that of Tamsen, because he claimed to have participated in the manufacture and installation of the pipes. I quote once more his related statement:

> *"We in the metal workshop received the order to hammer iron pipes with a diameter of 80 mm and a length of about half a meter through the roof into the hallway of the cell building and to mount them."*

Strangely, he did not indicate the number of pipes; moreover, in contrast to other testimony, he stated that they were placed above the hallway, not the cells.

The diameters of these tubes adduced by the witnesses were 8, 10-15 or 38 cm. The 8 cm measurement given by Tamsen and adopted by Möller is the least appropriate. The 200-gram cans of Zyklon B had a diameter of 9.9 cm,[158] so it would have been easier to adopt the larger diameters or to make use of a large funnel, but this was not mentioned by any direct witnesses from 1945-1946; it was not until 1967 that Krause stated that the tubes were "something like wooden funnels."

These pipes moreover present additional problems. A period photograph (Document 2) suggests that the small windows, which measured approximately 80 cm × 40 cm, were equidistant from each other, so they were located in the center of each cell, as indeed also appears in the drawing of the bunker floor plan of the Neuengamme Memorial (Document 3). The design of a rational arrangement of the pipes would have provided for a pipe in the center of each cell, in order to achieve an even distribution of the hydrogen-cyanide vapors, as in my related drawing (Document 2a), from which it is clear that an equal "length of about half a meter" of the pipes does not make sense for a slanted roof. In fact, Tamsen believed that the pipes were located "through the roof into the hallway," but such an arrangement would have created unnecessary difficulties for gassing: the

[158] This is explicitly stated in the manual "*Die kleine Testa-Fibel über Normal-Gaskammern*," p. 10. TNA, WO 309-1603.

Zyklon B would have fallen, precisely, into the hallway, and the hydrogen-cyanide vapors would have taken longer to penetrate each cell, crammed with people, even if the cell doors were open. In addition, as shown in the photograph of the bunker interior (Document 1), above the corridor was the wooden truss visible on the outside; above the cells the truss formed an open room, which would have filled unnecessarily with hydrogen-cyanide vapors.

Moreover, wherever the pipes were located, Zyklon B would have fallen on the heads and bodies of the victims, making it impossible to recover the carrier material (gypsum pellets) soaked with hydrogen-cyanide after the end of the execution. It is known from experiments carried out in 1942 that within two hours (roughly the duration of the gassing given by Bahr) some 96.4% of the entire hydrogen-cyanide content in Zyklon B (gypsum type) evaporated at a temperature of 15°C with low relative humidity and fine distribution.[159] Considering the toxicity of hydrogen cyanide even through mere skin contact,[160] such a procedure would have been very dangerous for those who would have had to remove the corpses from the bunker, even if they had been wearing gas masks.[161]

Pressac was perfectly correct that two hours of ventilation of the cells would have been totally insufficient, given their conformation: five cells with a small window of about 80 cm × 40 cm in each. Therefore, one had to rely on the air current flowing from the main door to the individual small windows. Since the cell doors were left open, the hydrogen-cyanide vapors would also have spread to the attic of the bunker, as I mentioned earlier (especially since there must have been at least one introduction pipe for Zyklon B in the corridor), so, for a successful ventilation, it would also have been necessary to open the attic door seen in the relevant photograph (Document 2), but this essential fact is not mentioned by any witness.

Installing the pipes would have required breaking holes through the wooden roof and ceiling slab. This modification would have made sense for permanent use of the bunker rooms as gas chambers, but the alleged gassing was entirely impromptu (Camp Commandant Pauly had not been ordered to gas multiple transports of Soviet POW). For an occasional gassing, Zyklon could have been poured from the outside through the small

[159] Irmscher, p. 36. See the related discussion in Rudolf 2020, pp. 236-240.

[160] This danger was known already well before the war. On August 5, 1931, a Desinfektor performed a fumigation of living quarters with Zyklon B; the following night he died of poisoning through the skin. See Betke.

[161] This was reported explicitly only by Bahr and Bühning.

cell windows, by means of a large funnel, closing the shutters immediately afterwards. Nor would it have been necessary to make the door and shutters airtight, because the escape of hydrogen-cyanide vapors would have been irrelevant to the gassing, less dangerous to bystanders than opening the door and shutters after the gassing.

The alleged heating system presents other problems. First, it is not known whether it consisted of "radiators" or "heating coils" or "electric heating wires," and whether they were located "beneath the ceiling" or "on the walls."

Second, what was the purpose of a heating system for an occasional gassing?

As I noted in an earlier study (Mattogno 2016b, pp. 197-199), the heating device would have been complicated and unnecessary. From a homicidal point of view, it is unclear why it is said to have been indispensable in mini-gas chambers intended for mini-exterminations, while on the other hand it is said to have been superfluous in the claimed huge Auschwitz gas chambers employed for massive exterminations. As Achim Trunk has pointed out (with reference to the alleged Auschwitz gas chambers), the heat emitted by the victims' bodies would have quickly produced the energy necessary to evaporate hydrogen cyanide (Trunk, Note 85, p. 46). But if that is so, what need was there for this complicated device for just two gassings?

The installation of a heating system is even more implausible since, according to Bahr during the Neuengamme Trial, the organizer of the alleged gassing was SS Garrison Physician Dr. Bodmann, whom he misspelled as Bothmann or Boetmann:

> *"Orders for this action I received from Dr. von Bothmann, who also proposed the use of Zyklon B."* (Affidavit of 30 Nov. 1945)
>
> *"Q. Who was the standortarzt?*
>
> *A. Dr. Von Boetmann.*
>
> *Q. What did Dr. Von Boetmann tell you?*
>
> *A. He gave us a talk and said that within the course of the day we would have to gas this convoy of Russians.* […]
>
> Q. W*as the standortarzt Von Boetmann in charge of the whole affair?*
>
> *A. Yes."*

Before being transferred to Neuengamme, Dr. Franz von Bodmann, had been SS Garrison Physician at Auschwitz from May to August 16, 1942.[162]

[162] Lasik, p. 316. The author states that von Bodmann served in Auschwitz until August 16, 1942, then "he served as First Camp Physician at the Lublin/Majdanek Camp until 10.

Therefore, seen from the orthodox perspective, he must have been fully aware of the alleged gassings of Jews in the phantom-like "Bunkers" at Birkenau, which, as is well known, were literally very crude structures, with no heating systems, no fans, no inlet introduction pipes: Zyklon B was simply poured into the rooms through small hatches in the outer walls (see Mattogno 2016a.). Nevertheless, they are said to have been highly efficient, being able to gas 800 and 1,200 people at a time without difficulty (so Piper, p. 162).

Why then for an occasional gassing of less than 200 people would von Bodmann have organized such a cumbersome system?

6) I have already mentioned earlier the incredible anomaly that the gassing is said to have taken place practically in public: some inmates observed it while standing comfortably at the window of their barracks or workplace:

– Saalwächter: "I observed this incident from a workshop window."
– Krause: "I myself together with several inmates have observed from the kitchen window […]"
– Wilhelm Mueller: "From the kitchen I could only once observe […]"

Another witness wants to have observed it while he "took the commandant's dog for a walk," stopped for 15 minutes and quietly observed the gassing "from a distance of barely 10 meters" (Struck). Another witness claims to have stood "some 8 to 10 m away from the cell" (Tamsen), yet another, less fortunate, was "about 20 meters away" (Roehl), not to mention the bulk of the detainees lined up on the roll-call square.

Another period photograph (Document 4) shows part of the bunker facade with the small cell windows (B). On the left is the facade of the barracks that contained the delousing, inmate bath and mortuary (E), on the right the facade of the kitchen (K), behind Infirmary II (R).

During a disinfestation fumigation of the bunker, the SS garrison physician would have ordered a *Blocksperre* of the delousing and kitchen barracks, prohibiting any access to these facilities for security reasons. During any homicide gassing, this would have been imposed as well, also for reasons of secrecy.

April 1943", and finally, "er war ebenfalls im KL Neuengamme." "he was also at the Neuengamme Camp." Zofia Leszczyńska writes that von Bodmann arrived in Majdanek in late 1942 from Auschwitz (Leszczyńska, p. 67), but this is a mistake, because he was transferred there from Neuengamme, where he remained from the second half of August to the end of 1942.

The stories told by witnesses are unreliable and implausible in this respect as well.

8. The Testimonies of Former Inmates

The account of the alleged gassing is blatantly inspired by that of the "first gassing" at Auschwitz: in both cases, Soviet PoWs were allegedly gassed by means of Zyklon B in detention cells, and the facility was referred to as "bunker." The introduction of Zyklon B from the roof, on the other hand, comes from accounts of alleged gassings in the morgue of Crematorium I.

These essentials of the story was brought to Neuengamme by the many inmates who were transferred there from Auschwitz; we know of at least the following transports arriving at the Neuengamme Camp (excluding transports sent directly to the Neuengamme satellite camps; Bauche *et al*., p. 118):

– 10 March 1943: 1001 inmates
– 25 August 1943: 500 inmates
– 19 November 1943: 1000 inmates
– 30 March 1944: 106 inmates
– 25 August 1944: 750 inmates

This transplantation of black propaganda took root only in a limited way, though. In contrast to Auschwitz, the alleged Neuengamme event is said to have taken place practically in public, in the presence of the entire SS staff SS, who were "eight to ten men" (Bahr),[163] and several inmates who claimed to have been able to observe the gassing undisturbed. After the murder, the corpses are aid to have been exhibited to all the inmates assembled for the evening roll call. If this were true, there would have been dozens, if not hundreds of witnesses. In fact, however, there were only three self-proclaimed eyewitnesses in 1945-1946: Lüdke, Müller and Saalwächter.

Among the witnesses questioned by German judiciary, some even ruled out the alleged gassings.

Kilbinger: "*I know nothing* about the gassing of Russian PoWs in Sept.-Nov. 1942, in which Lüttgemeier, whom I mentioned, is supposed to have participated. *In my time, no people were gassed in Neuengamme*."

[163] TNA, WO 230-165, p. 109.

Roding: "Details about the executions of Russian officers and commissars in September 1941, September 1942 and November 1942 in the Neuengamme Camp, *I have probably heard something, but cannot give details*. […] *In no case did gassings occur in Neuengamme, because such facilities did not exist in the camp. Prisoners destined for gassing – there were many Russians among them – were sent to Sachsenhausen, as far as I know*."

Other inmates were unaware of any gassings:

Winter: "*I also know nothing* about gassings of Russian PoWs from my own experience."

Cäsar: "During this time in Neuengamme, *I know nothing about prisoners being* shot or *gassed*."

Other witnesses did not remember, or remembered grotesque nonsense:

Poot: "*He could not remember* the shootings of the 45 Russian officers and commissars in September 1941 and *the gassings* of the Russian PoWs in September and November 1942."

Christiansen: "Other events, however, which stood out from this daily occurrence, *such as the first gassing of about 70 Russian PoWs* in the bunker *in 1943* (or perhaps already in 1942), and the *killing of a German submarine crew* in the bunker, also in 1943, *I can still remember quite clearly*."

Brandenburger shamelessly attributed his ignorance to the fact that gassings were frequent: "I also cannot say anything about the gassing of Russian PoWs in Sept. and Nov. 1942, because gassings took place continuously."

Still others reported only rumors, but only one of them explicitly stated this.

Schultz: "*I know from hearsay* that a large number of Russian PoWs – there may have been about 250 – were gassed in Neuengamme at the end of 1942."

Witt: "I know that in the fall of 1942 a large number of Russian PoWs were gassed. I know that Lütgemeyer and Dreimann were involved in this gassing. *On the other hand, I know nothing about whether the USchaF BAHR* and Speck were also involved; the same applies to the RoF Fielsinger."

Yet Bahr is said to have been the main perpetrator of the alleged gassing!

Bruns: "I remember an execution in 1942 or 1943, where about 200 people, mainly Russians *and Poles*, were gassed."

Merten: "However, I do know that 45 Russian officers and commissars *were gassed* in the Neuengamme Main Camp *in the fall of 1941*. […] I also know that *in the fall of 1942 two transports, each with about 200* Russian PoWs, were gassed in Neuengamme."

Mueller: "Whether they were German prisoners or other prisoners, I do not know. I also can't say when the gassing took place. But it must have been in 1942 or 1943."

Dingeldein: "What Bahr, Dreimann, Fielsinger, Lütgemeyer and Speck did in detail *is not known to me*. *According to other prisoners, who are unknown to me*, Bahr is said to have poured in the gas."

There was also no shortage of mythomaniacs, such as Ludwig, who attributed to Neuengamme elements blatantly drawn from fairy tales originating from the Auschwitz rumor mill:

> *"I know that gassings took place in Neuengamme Camp. I was assigned several times to remove the corpses from the gassing room. This gassing room was inside the camp; the crematorium, to which the dead were taken, was in the immediate vicinity of the camp. We had to carry the corpses out of the gassing room, and load them onto a rubber-tired cart that could hold about 50 corpses. According to my estimate, the gassing room had a size of 30 to 50 square meters, and was equipped with about 30 to 50 shower heads from which the poison came. This room held about 50 people. When we arrived, the victims lay undressed in a mess. I was present at about 4 or 5 of the transports."*

Motz spoke instead of a gassing of 100 inmates in the "gas chamber" of Neuengamme Camp "in the middle of 1943."

At the Neuengamme Trial, during which 23 former detainees testified as witnesses, only the three mentioned earlier gave statements about the alleged gassing. One wonders why only they embraced the fable of gassing so fervently. The answer probably lies in G. Hoffmann's explanations in his charges against Müller:

> *"The 'inmate hierarchy' in this case did not only mean those inmates who normally had any posts, but mainly those who were running their terror regiment in the background as 'bosses' of illegal communist groups. These groups tried to exert their influence in the camps by all means at their disposal."*

The three aforementioned detainees, who were "political" (communist) prisoners, were all part of this "inmate hierarchy," as they themselves declared.

– Lüdke:[164]

"Q. What was your position in the camp when you first arrived?
A. I was a painter and I started immediately to work as a painter.
Q. How long did you work as a painter?
A. Eight weeks.
Q. What happened then?
A. Then I became foreman for the painters.
Q. Will you tell the Court the camp expression for a foreman; what were you called?
A. Kapo or foreman.
Q. How long were you a foreman or a kapo as a painter?
A. Until January 1943.
Q And then?
A. Then I became a kapo for several working parties."

– Müller:[165]

"Q. What function did you hold there?
A. First I was at the quarries, after that I was at the hospital as a laundry man and after that I was a kapo in the delousing station."

– Saalwächter:[166]

"I arrived at Neuengamme as a carpenter and worked in the carpenters' shop. I then became a foreman and kapo and in October 1943 I became a blockaeltester of the punishment block."

As Kapos, they had collaborated with the camp SS in keeping the camp inmates in check, while at the same time abusing their positions to oppress their fellow inmates. These former SS protegees must have felt that their best defense was to attack the SS with this extraordinary and tremendous charge.

As early as August 1945, French police had been in possession of a statement by former inmate Gustav Houver listing the Neuengamme Camp staff members, indicating their assignment and physical description. After reporting the names of the SS, the witness stated:[167]

"Second, of the German political and Common Law prisoners who had subsequent become SS, among whom I can cite the most cruel, who were:"

The names of ten inmates follow, including:

"SAALWAECHTER: height 1.80 m, very stout, 48 years, Senior of the camp after the departure of Fetz. […]

---

[164] TNA, WO 235-162, p. 79.
[165] *Ibid.*, p. 270.
[166] *Ibid.*, p. 350.
[167] Translation. Ministry of the Interior. Central Directorate of the National Police. French State 1 Oct 1945. Deposition of Witness. TNA, WO 309-863.

LUDKE, Alvi [sic]*: 52 years, height 1.73 m, stoutness less than average, highly coloured face, brown hair, partly bald, Chief of Labour Service."*

9. The Testimonies of Former SS Members

I have repeatedly pointed out earlier the contradictory and vague nature of Bahr's statements, who improvised his answers based on the testimonies that were opposed to him, without recalling what he had previously stated. His "confession" fits into, and is explained by, the judicial propaganda framework as outlined in Chapter 1.

The confusion and vagueness of his answers was noted even by Major Steward, who told him during his questioning at the Neuengamme Trial:

"Surely for the first time in your life you had gassed 200 people and you had seen the horrible sight of all these corpses coming out of the bunker and yet you never made any remark, not even to the people who knew as well."

An event so unique, so terrible, how could it not have been indelibly carved into the perpetrator's memory?

At the April 6, 1946 hearing of the Neuengamme Trial, Pauly's defense counsel called Hans Wendt into the witness stand, who had been presiding judge of the SS and Police Court Hamburg. During cross-examination, Major Stewart also touched on the subject of the alleged gassing:[168]

"Q. Did you hear or did you know that at Neuengamme prisoners had been murdered by injections of phenol or gassed by using Zyklon B?

A. I have only recently learned about it when reading in the paper.

Q. Would you say as a German lawyer that to gas a couple of hundred people was manifestly illegal?

A. How the orders to kill people were carried out is in the result the same.

Q. Do you want to say that according to German law to gas 200 people is not manifestly illegal?

A. Yes.

Q. What does 'Yes' mean?

A. I mean the little man, the man in the street, could not see the wider implications.

Q. According to your conception of the law, which I take it is a Nazi conception of the law, is it manifestly illegal to gas 200 people or is it not?

[168] TNA, WO 235-163, p. 203, 204.

A. Yes, because I only know of lawful executions through shooting and hanging.

Q. Is it then manifestly illegal to gas 200 people or to inject them with phenol or not?

A. I think yes because there is no legal basis for such things."

Bahr could not judge whether the alleged order he received was legal or illegal. This was the defense strategy of his lawyer, who, in his "Closing speech in the defense of Wilhelm BAHR" on April 28, 1946, referred to Wendt's testimony, commenting, "BAHR was without question a 'little man' in the sense of this remark."[169]

Also playing in Bahr's favor was the precedent of SS *Hauptsturmführer* Breuning, who in early April 1945 had disobeyed an order to evacuate prisoners and was referred by Pauly to the SS and Police Court Hamburg, which sentenced him to death. He was shot after a few days in Neuengamme.[170]

Bahr's defense strategy of "not guilty" due to orders from higher up did not bear fruit, however, as he was declared "guilty of the charge" and sentenced "to suffer death by being hanged."[171] The execution took place on October 8, 1946.

In the hysterical pre-trial climate, in which the incriminating witnesses, considered by the British as indubitable fountains of truth, accused him of being the main perpetrator of the alleged gassing, a declaration of "not guilty" because the event never happened or because he had not participated in it would have been hopeless from the outset.

Given Captain Freud's interrogation methods that I have sketched out earlier and which were undoubtedly common among the entire group of British investigating officers, it is possible that Bahr's defense strategy was the consequence of a good cop/bad cop treatment flip-flopping between threats and promises of mercy, if only he "confessed," by considering this as "grounds for a milder treatment." The fact that Bahr's interrogations prior to his November 30, 1945 affidavit are not known compounds this suspicion.

Dr. Tesch (like his collaborators and employees, except, of course, the storyteller Sehm) had the strength to oppose Captain Freud's lies:[172]

---

[169] TNA , WO 235-167, p. 208. In addition to superior orders, the defense attorney appealed to Bahr's psychiatric report that he had "a considerable psychic defect with hysterical symptoms" that confirmed his status as a "little man" (p. 208).

[170] *Ibid.*, p. 29. See in this regard Jacobs, p. 104.

[171] TNA, WO 235-166, p. 160 and 169.

[172] TNA, WO 309-1603. Interrogation of Dr. Bruno Tesch at Bad Oeynhausen 26/9/45.

> *"Q. Are you yet convinced that people died from the gas in concentration camps?*
> *A. No, I am not convinced."*

Wilhelm Bahr, on the other hand, who had a weak and disturbed personality, could not have done so.

Albert Lütkemeyer, who was tried in early 1947 in Neuengamme Trial No. 8, surrounded by the same judicial propaganda climate, basically chose a similar defensive strategy as Bahr, of "not guilty on orders," and given his rank, the alleged order could only have come from the camp commandant, who could no longer contradict, because he had already been executed on October 8, 1946. Lütkemeyer had no option of contesting the "testimonial truth" either that portrayed him as an active participant in the alleged gassing, even more so since this had by then become "self-evident" to the court trying him. On the other hand, he did not even remember precisely this "truth," because he placed the alleged event "during the winter of 1942/43," and he invented the term "*Gasbunker*."

The two other suspects who were questioned in 1967 by German investigators also knew little or nothing about the alleged gassing:

Walter Filsinger declared:

> *"During my stay in the Neuengamme Concentration Camp, I heard that Russian PoWs were killed there by gas. However, I was in no way involved in these killings.* […]
> *How the 'gassings' took place in detail, I learn today for the first time in all details."*

Hermann Erdmann claimed that he saw PoWs entering the bunker, but specified:

> *"But it is unknown to me that these people were killed by poison gas (Zyklon-B). When today the talk came to this gassing, I rather believed that the people could have been killed by exhaust gases of an engine. I remember that even before this action I saw an engine (gasoline) near the bunker from the inmate kitchen, from which a hose led into the bunker."*

The hypothetical killing with engine-exhaust gas was an obvious reminiscence of the alleged killing system of the *Aktion Reinhardt* camps.

Max Pauly, as a former camp commandant, was the main defendant, also for the alleged gassing. To evade prosecution, he declared that he had arrived in Neuengamme in November 1942, after the alleged gassing. In

fact, he assumed the post of camp commandant of Neuengamme Camp already on September 1.[173] In his statement of October 11, 1945, he said:

> *"When I was at NEUENGAMME there were no gas chambers used for gassing the inmates."*

In the deposition on oath on January 9, 1946, Pauly stated:

> *"The gassings in the Neuengamme Camp did not take place during my time as the local commandant; I also know nothing about the lethal injections that were performed before I came to Neuengamme."*

In the other deposition on oath on July 3, 1946, he stated:

> *"The orders for the gassing and for giving injections to the Russian PW's too came from the Amtsgruppe D."*

It is evident that Pauly knew nothing first hand about the alleged gassing, only rumors.

On November 1, 1945, former inmate Peter Ernst emphasized:[174]

> *"I remember hearing about a lot of Russians being put in the gas chambers, but do not know any details."*

Rumors, indeed.

[173] NO-1994. Letter from Pohl to Himmler dated July 28, 1942. Date of transfer and assumption of new assignment of eight concentration-camp commandants.

[174] TNA, WO 309-863. "STATEMENT of Peter ERNST, who havening been duly sworn, states: […]"

Part Two:
The Judicial Origin and Development of the Black Propaganda about the Alleged Gas Chamber at the Sachsenhausen Camp

1. The Testimonial Genesis of the Sachsenhausen "Gas Chamber"

In another study, I have already examined at length the "evidence" presented for the existence of a homicidal gas chamber at KL Sachsenhausen, which boils down to a "confession" of the former camp commandant, SS-Standartenführer Anton Kaindl, made while interrogated by the Soviets, and a the report of a Soviet commission of expert witnesses consisting of Colonel Vlochin and the two engineers Teljaner and Grigorev, compiled after the inspection of the Sachsenhausen crematorium with the claimed adjoining execution rooms (gas chamber and shooting room). This inspection was carried out between June 10 and 22, 1945. Further "evidence' was adduced during the Sachsenhausen Trial, which was staged by the Soviets in Berlin from October 23 to November 1, 1947, with its accompanying "confessions" of former SS men in charge of the camp (see Mattogno 2016b, pp. 150-180).

Here I expound on the testimonial genesis of the gas-chamber tale that led to the aforementioned "evidence," and the British attempts to entangle the Topf & Stabenow Company in that trial.

It should be noted at the outset that, with regard to Sachsenhausen, black Jewish-Polish propaganda from Auschwitz appeared in written form even before it appeared on Neuengamme.

On April 15, 1945, Willi Feiler, a former Sachsenhausen inmate, wrote a general report on the camp (and from April 15 to April 22 other reports on specific aspects of it) containing a detailed description of the alleged gas chamber:[175]

> *"The problem of destroying human life on a vast scale was solved with the constructions of the gas chamber during the period from Sept. 25 to Oct. 10, 1943. It was a stone house and was built next to the Genickschuss-baracke* [neck-shooting barracks]. *Here 500 persons were put to death simultaneously. The place had 3 rooms and was faked to appear to be a bath-house, so that the people to be liquidated could be herded inside without trouble. In the first small room, the prisoners undressed. Each got*

[175] TNA, WO 309-2040, "REPORT ON SACHSENHAUSEN-ORANIENBURG CONCENTRATION CAMP BY WILLI FEILER," p. 3 of the Report.

> *a piece of soap and a towel, and proceeded into the next room, which had 500 shower fixtures fixed on the walls. After the last prisoner entered, the room was hermetically closed, and Cy*[k]*lo*[n]*gas was turned on through the shower fixtures. So far as source could discover, this gas was immediately fatal, so that this method of murder must be regarded as the most humane. The entire floor of the death chamber was hinged on one side and could be let down mechanically on the other side, so that all the bodies slid down into the four transportable crematory-furnaces beside the gas room. With this invention mass-murder in Sachsenhausen as well as in other camps was rationalized"* (Emphasis added)

This account picks up on the black propaganda fable created by the Auschwitz resisters, whose genesis and development I outlined in another study. Here it will suffice to report a few significant examples, beginning on November 1, 1942 (Mattogno 2021, p. 124):

> *"The most terrible are the mass executions using gas in chambers especially built for the purpose. There are two of them, and they can contain 1,200 persons. They contain baths with showers, which unfortunately produce gas instead of water."*
>
> *"The inside of the chambers was laid out so as to resemble a shower bath. They only differed from real shower baths in that poison gas came out of the shower heads instead of water. A railroad track comes right inside* [the gas chamber] *and removes the bodies."* (*ibid*., p. 143)
>
> *"Inside the barracks, all the people must undress immediately, because they must go and take a shower. They are even given hand towels and soap. After the shower, they are supposed to receive* [clean] *underwear and clothes. When the chamber is full, the doors are closed, and the gas is released through apertures in the form of shower heads."* (*ibid*.)

The fable of the tilting floor was also current at Auschwitz, as reflected in the deposition given on June 30, 1945, by a former Hungarian Jewish inmate, whose initials were given only, R.B:

> *"It* [the Crematorium] *looked the following way: victims first entered a lobby. It was a nice clean room with painted country sceneries and other pictures on the walls. The door of the changing room opened from here. Notes warned the entering people to keep the place clean. All around the wall there were numbered cloth*[e]*s hangers. There was a big note on the wall saying that everyone should remember the number of the hanger where they hanged* [sic] *their clothes, because numerous people wanted to have a bath. The next room was the bath with 600 places.*
>
> *There were four lines of showers. Instead of water gas flew* [flowed] *of the taps* [*a csapokból viz helyett gáz ömlött*]. *If they had sufficient time, people got first gassed but if there were many transports and they had to burn a*

> *lot of people at the same time and had no time for gassing them the floor simply turned and people fell in the fire alive. The floor had an invisible metal axis* [in the middle], *which was made to function by electricity. The switch was pushed by an SS man who stayed close in a cabin. If he pushed one of the switches the floor turned in an upright position and the victims slid on a conveyor belt that was invisible before, which carried them into the crematorium."* (*ibid*., p. 338)[176]

Sachsenhausen was also the destination of several prisoner transports from Auschwitz, the last three in the first half of January 1945: 502 on January 5, 3,060 on January 8 and 251 on January 9.[177]

On April 29, 1945, former inmate Ludwig Schmidt prepared a report on Sachsenhausen titled "Regarding Murder of PoWs of Russian Nationality, Continuous Shootings and Gassings," in which he reported:[178]

> *"The gassing was carried out in a vehicle specially prepared for this purpose during the transport from the barracks to the Kremo.* [sic] *Although I cleaned the vehicle several times, I could not determine what kind of gas it was and where the gas supply was located, probably a connecting channel to the engine which was suitable for sucking off oxygen. No inmates were present as witnesses of the crime as such, but moving away the corpse spoke a clear language. As a nurse in the infirmary, I had a foreman from the crematorium as a patient who, a few days before his death, told me everything that happened in the crematorium; moreover, the above will be confirmed by many such statements."*

This is surely the first written outcropping of the Sachsenhausen "gas van" legend, which later developed into the fable of tests conducted with the first "gas van" in this camp, about which no one knew anything during the Sachsenhausen Trial, however.[179]

2. British Investigations

As in the case of Neuengamme, the British became interested in Sachsenhausen as part of the investigation leading up to the Tesch Trial. They had discovered that Tesch & Stabenow had made a number of deliveries of

[176] In the quotations I have minimized the multiple expressions in the original language.
[177] K.L. Sachsenhausen. Zugänge Monat Januar 1945. GARF, 7021-104-4, p. 144.
[178] TNA, 309-953. "Betrifft Mord an Kriegsgefangenen russischer Nationalität Erschiessung und Vergasung am laufend Band"
[179] See Mattogno 2016b and the chapter on "gas vans" in Mattogno 2022a.

Zyklon B to Sachsenhausen Camp in 1942 and 1943 – which I list in the table below.[180] Therefore, the British suspected that much of it had been used to kill inmates, since they had "testimonial certainty" that homicidal gas chambers had been set up in that camp.

Zyklon B Supplies to Sachsenhausen Camp

1942			1943		
DATE	KG	RM	DATA	KG	RM
10 February	72	456	22 January	192	1,152
25 March	96	608	5 February	192	1,152
24 April	96	608	26 February	288	1,728
15 June	96	608	8 March	288	1,728
18 July	96	608	17 February	192	1,152
13 August	96	608	18 March	288	1,728
31 August	96	608	8 April	288	1,728
28 September	96	608	6 July	288	1,641
28 October	96	608	31 August	288	1,641
6 November	96	576	28 September	288	1,641
26 November	192	1,152	17 December	288	1,641
15 December	192	1,152	31 December	33.6	201
23 May	118	683			
Total	1,438	8,883		2,913.6	17,133

Such certainty was based on self-proclaimed eyewitnesses. One of the main ones was a certain Wilhelm Soerensen, who was questioned on January 14, 1946. In a letter dated January 25, sent to No. 3 War Crimes Investigation Team by the Major commanding No. 2 War Crimes Investigation Team, and with Subject "Sachsenhausen Concentration Camp," summarized the contents of the interrogation, explicitly explaining its purpose:[181]

> *"Ref telephone conversation to-day (WITCHELL – NIGHTINGALE).*
>
> *1. On 14 Jan 46 Wilhelm SOERENSEN of FLENSBURG was interrogated with a view to establishing the type of gas used in the gas chambers at SACHSENHAUSEN camp. As a result of the interrogation the following points emerged which may be of interest to you.*
>
> *2. Wilhelm SOERENSEN, aged 51, of Terassenstrasse 11, FLENSBURG, first went to SACHSENHAUSEN camp in Jan 43 as a prisoner. At the time he arrived in the camp there already existed two gas chambers, and he describes the chambers and the method of gassing which he witnessed from a distance. The procedure in the case of these two chambers was for 60 to 70 prisoners to be put into a chamber (which was made gas-tight by having*

[180] TNA, WO 309-1602, "SUMMARY of Sales of ZYKLON B to Concentration Camps during 1942 and 1943, extracted from Exhibits HG and HH. Production No. 10."
[181] TNA, WO 309-1602.

double walls filled with sand and gas-tight windows) and for an SS man to shoot over their heads into the chamber with a type of Verey light pistol, the projectile of which burst with a slight report over the prisoners' heads. The door was then closed, and after some 2 to 3 minutes opened again and the corpses removed.

3. In about March or April 43 a third gas chamber was erected adjoining the crematorium. This chamber, which SOERENSEN helped to construct, was fitted up as a bath-house with shower baths, wash basins etc. the gas according to what SOERENSEN had heard being introduced through the shower baths.

4. As SOERENSEN knew nothing about the type of gas used, he was not pressed for information about the construction of the chambers nor descriptions of gassings he witnessed; but he should be able to give useful information on these points.

5. When asked about other witnesses who would be useful in describing the gas chambers and their workings, SOERENSEN gave the following names and information as to present whereabouts: –

(a) Hans GAERTNER. Camp No. 7676. Born in SAXONY. Believed to be in S. GERMANY.

(b) Hans WOLF. Camp No. 39053, Lives in HAMBURG. Believed to be in S. GERMANY.

(c) Scharfuehrer Karl HORST. Member of the camp SS staff. Reported to be the man who worked the gassing installation in the third chamber. HORST's wife lives in NEUMUENSTER, previously at Theodor Sturmstrasse 15, but has now moved to another house in NEUMUENSTER. The present residents of Theodor Sturmstrasse 15 know where she can be found. The NEUMUENSTER police will probably know of HORST's whereabouts. SOERENSEN is of the opinion that he is in an SS camp somewhere in MECKLENBURG" (Emphasis added)

During the interrogation in question, the witness stated:[182]

"DEPOSITION on oath of Wilhelm SOERENSEN, male, of Terrassenstrasse 11, FLENSBURG, before me, Robert Alan NIGHTINGALE, Captain, Intelligence Corps, in FLENSBURG on 14 Jan 46.

I am a German national and 51 years of age. I was first arrested by the Germans in January 1935 and in January 1943 I went to SACHSENHAUSEN concentration camp. There were already two gas chambers in SACHSENHAUSEN camp when I arrived there. The first chamber was in a wooden barrack building which was divided into two portions, one half serving as a clothing store and the other as the gas chamber, in size about

[182] TNA, WO 309-1602. "Deposition of Wilhelm SOERENSEN.

8 x 8 metres by 3½ metres high. All walls were insulated with pasteboard and the space formed by this double wall was filled with sand. The inner wall was also covered with pasteboard. There were two windows which were similarly covered with flaps. This first room was bare.

Gassing of human beings was carried out as follows:

About 60-70 people were put into the room, and directly they were in, an SS man from outside shot over the heads of the prisoners into the room with a kind of Verey light pistol. The projectile, which was about 8 cms long and 3 cms in diameter, burst over the heads of the prisoners with a slight report. The SS man then shut the door and after a short interval (2 to 3 minutes) opened it again and brought out the corpses.

The second chamber was of the same type but was situated about 80 meters from the other and was insulated in a similar manner. In about March or April 1943 a third gas chamber was fitted out in the crematorium building. This chamber was equipped with a modern bath-house with wash basins, shower baths, clothes pegs and benches around the walls, and was about 7 by 8 metres by 3½ metres high. I do not know how the gas was introduced into the room; I was told that it was pumped in through the shower-bath pipes. I do not know what gas was used for this. (Signed) Wilhelm Soerensen, FLENSBURG, 16.1.46."

In the letter by which Major commanding No. 2 War Crimes Investigation Team forwarded the deposition in question to "DJAG (War Crimes Section)," which refers to the Tesch Case and is dated Jan. 22, 1946, the matter of interest to the British is summarized as follows:[183]

"1. Attached is a deposition by Wilhelm SOERENSEN on the use of gas in SACHSENHAUSEN concentration camp.

2. The statement is very brief as the main object of the inquiry was to establish the fact that Zyklon 'B' gas was used in SACHSENHAUSEN. As SOERENSEN knew nothing about the type of gas used no attempt was made to obtain a detailed statement about the method of gassing or the gas chambers, on the advice of Lt.Col BENTHAM -GREEN.

3. The other witness whom it was planned to interview, Dr. MEYER of AABENRAA. Hospital, had since moved to the hospital at HAMMERFEST in NORWAY."

It should be pointed out that orthodox Holocaust historiography knows of only one gas chamber. For example, the 1993 *Enzyklopädie des Holocaust* put it this way:[184]

[183] TNA, WO 309-1602. "Subject: Dr. Bruno TESCH 2WCIT/C/18 22 JAN 46."
[184] Gutman *et al*., entry "Sachsenhausen," Vol. III, p. 1270.

> *"It is not possible to date with certainty the construction of a gas chamber within the crematorium complex; it was probably built in 1943."*

And even the most-recent orthodox contribution to this topic admits only one gas chamber (see Morsch). This fact alone makes Soerensen's testimony about three gas chambers entirely fanciful; suffice it to mention that, according to him, the gas was fired into the first two gas chambers "with a kind of Verey light pistol" (!), and the death of the victims occurred after just "2 to 3 minutes"!

This witness was questioned again, under the name "Sorensen," on an unspecified date. Here he knew practically nothing about the "gas chambers":[185]

> *"Q. Will you tell us about any incidents of special note which happened to you during your stay at SACHSENHAUSEN, more especially choosing incidents where you know the names of the persons responsible?*
> *A. There was a Jewish affair. From LIEBEROSE came 3,000 Jews. 1,700 came from SCHWARZHEIDE. The moment they arrived they were taken to the crematorium in batches of 50 and 60 and liquidated there.*
> *Q. How do you know these numbers; is it just what you have heard or did you at any time see any records?*
> *A. Whenever a transport arrived the people were checked in at the gate. There were always some people standing near who overheard the figures as they were counted out.*
> *Q. Can you say approximately when it was that these people arrived?*
> *A. This was in 1945. I do not remember the exact date, but it was shortly before the evacuation.*
> *Q. Were they all men or were they also women or children?*
> *A. They were all men.*
> *Q. You say they were liquidated. How do you know that that happened?*
> *A. They were from the blocks taken directly to the gas chambers.*
> *Q. Did you see them yourself go to the gas chambers or is that what you heard?*
> *A. We saw how open lorries came along loaded up with 50 or 60. They were taken in the direction of the crematorium. It was common knowledge in the camp that anybody taken by lorry that way would be exterminated or gassed.*
> *Q. Did you ever see, for instance, piles of shoos or piles of clothing after such incidents?*

[185] TNA, WO 309-1603, "re: ZYKLON GAS Wilhelm SORENSEN (SACHSENHAUSEN Report, Exhibit No. 9, p. 12."

A. Yes, I have seen that repeatedly. These clothes were then taken to the delousing station for cleaning.

Q. Do you know what happened to the remains that would be left behind in the ovens at the crematorium?

A. Yes. Particularly during the last times and this particular incident I am talking of, the pressure was so great that the bones were not entirely incinerated. The Jews themselves had to crush these bones and then take the ashes out into the adjoining meadows, spreading the ashes as a fertiliser."

According to this, therefore, the presence of "gas chambers" in the crematorium was simply "common knowledge in the camp."

The gassing of 4,700 Jews in 1945, "shortly before the evacuation," is another fanciful fairy tale. The witness was evidently not even aware of Himmler's alleged order of late 1944 forbidding the gassing of Jews. He also regurgitated of the grotesque black propaganda concerning the use of human ashes as fertilizers.

An August 8, 1945, a "Notice" drawn up by the 13th Investigation Section of the Danish Government Police, which ran Aabenraa Prison, reported that former inmate Henry Meyer had told Knud Larsen, a defendant in a local case, stories of crimes related to Sachsenhausen Camp:[186]

"Furthermore MEYER informs that in 1940 till 1944 about 40,000 people were murdered in the camp and in February 1945 500 prisoners were gassed because they suffered from tuberculosis. Further 2,500 Hungarian Jews completely vanished from SACHSENHAUSEN. Finally MEYER informs that STRICKLER, who previously was leader of LIEBERROSE camp, caused 700 Jews to be shot and thereafter together with 650 other Jews killed in gas chambers."

Based on this information, police constable Emil Godt interviewed Henry MEYER on August 31, 1945, and wrote a summary of his statements:[187]

"Shortly after, Dr MEYER together with other prisoners were moved to concentration camp SACHSENHAUSEN, at the arrival at this camp about 50 German prisoners were taken to the gas chambers and killed. Dr MEYER thinks that these manslaughters were exercises of the gas chambers, but he has no proof. In this case it was the prisoners who suffered from tuberculosis which they caught in the different German concentration-camps. MEYER has never had opportunity to see the installation of the gas-chambers at close hand.

[186] TNA, 309-2040, "NOTICE."

[187] TNA, WO 309-2040, "REPORT Friday 31/3-45." The date contains a typo; it needs to read 31.8.45.

Few days after arrival to the camp, among 2,500 prisoners were taken to the gas chambers and killed. MEYER says that the recent arrived Russian P.W. came from the eastern front. During transportation from Lieberrose-camp to Sachsenhausen, MEYER says that 1,200 Hungarian Jews were killed, but in which way is unknown to him."

In 1946, Meyer was questioned about Sachsenhausen during investigation for the Tesch Trial. I quote the essential part of the brief transcript, which is undated:[188]

"Q. Were there any such things as gas chambers, injections or experiments?

A. There were two gas chambers in SACHSENHAUSEN and they started to pull them down when the Russians arrived.

Q. Do you know if they used these gas chambers at all whilst you were there?

A. In February 1945 they used to take all the prisoners who were not Germans or Scandinavians and who had tuberculosis or were sick. They used to take them out and gas them.

Q. Can you give as personal evidence of what you have seen about that?

A. The car came and fetched 25 people and they drove out of the gate with only their ordinary clothes. The car came back 10 minutes after and we knew they had been gassed because they could not have done anything else to them. The car came down 10 minutes later and fetched another 25. They were put in the papers as: 'Died during transport'.

Q. Do you know the building which they used as the gas chamber?

A. I have seen it from outside. It was lying in the Industriehof.

Q. Did you ever see any of these people being taken in there?

A. No, I myself have never seen it, but I know a lot of people who worked at the DAW, a factory there. There was a special window from which they could see the prisoners go in and never come out. They saw all the clothes coming out."

On October 5, 1945, another former deportee, Leopold Gordon, drafted a CV in which he wrote:[189]

"In March of this year [1945] *I saw the following in the Sachsenhausen concentration camp: 700 prisoners suffering from lung disease and other serious ailments were gassed in the following manner – the sick prisoners, as far as they were able to walk, had to go to the crematorium themselves, those who were no longer able to walk were loaded onto wooden carts and*

[188] TNA, WO 309-1603, "re: ZYKLON Gas Dr Henry MEYER (Sachsenhausen Report, Exhibit No. 2, p. 18)."

[189] TNA, 309-853.

brought to the camp gate by the infirmary orderly. The next day the clothes were taken to be boiled."

The same witness provided another version of the alleged event in a brief undated handwritten statement:[190]

"[…] *in Sachsenhausen I saw how in March 1945 800 sick prisoners were brought from the infirmary in the crematorium, and were gassed there."*

Morgens Christiansen made a statement at an unspecified date concerning an Oberscharführer Bohm in which, as an example of his cruelty, he mentioned "gas chambers" or a "gas chamber," singular and plural:[191]

"During the morning a cartload of Jews was taken to the gas chambers. He stood there and beat them into the carts, and on many occasions I have seen him beat prisoners.

Q. Did you see him beat these Jews yourself?

A. Yes.

Q. How did you know they were going to the gas chamber?

A. I saw a motor car arrive in the camp. 50 Jews were loaded on to it. The car left then and after five minutes that car came back again. I myself left the camp at this time and while I was walking towards the DAW I saw the car going to the Industriehof towards the crematorium.

Q. Was the building which you believed to be a gas chamber near the crematorium?

A. It was in the same building as the crematorium.

Q. Have you any reason to know that that was a gas chamber or was it just common talk in the camp?

A. Everybody in the camp, particularly the older prisoners, spoke about the gas chamber in the crematorium."

I already mentioned Kaindl's Soviet "confession," which is dated December 20, 1946. Günther Morsch reports a significant excerpt from it (Morsch, p. 265):

"In 1942, by order of the Inspector of the SS concentration camps, Glücks, so-called 'gas chambers' were widely used in the German camps to kill people. Before I became commandant, this method of exterminating people was not used in Sachsenhausen. In 1943, I decided to build a gas chamber for the mass killing of prisoners.

Question: Consequently, the initiative to use poison gas for gassing prisoners in Sachsenhausen belonged to you?

---

[190] TNA, 309-853. "Gordon Leopold Kz Sachsenhausen."

[191] TNA, WO 309-1603, "re: ZYKLON GAS Morgens CHRISTIANSEN (SACHSENHAUSEN Report, Exhibit No. 4, p. 4) refers to an Oberscharfuehrer BOHM."

Answer: In Sachsenhausen, yes. I decided to ease the agony of the death candidates, knowing that in the gas chamber death was instantaneous."

Kaindl's claim that Glücks had ordered the use of "gas chambers" "to kill people" – in 1942 or any other date – is grotesquely false. His claim that he had a "gas chamber" built "for the mass killing of prisoners" is ludicrous, because, according to the Soviet expert report mentioned earlier, the "gas chamber" was "a rectangular room with dimensions of 2.75 m x 3 m,"[192] so it had an area of 8.2 square meters!

That this "confession" was extracted by force from Kaindl by the Soviets is shown by the fact that in his earlier interrogations, when he was still in the hands of the British, he never even mentioned in passing the alleged "gas chamber." In 1946, he was interrogated on March 8 (D-745-A and D-745-B), June 22 (Scheide-12) and July 22 (NI-280). In particular, the lengthy affidavit of June 22 contains, among other things, a "Section II – Details of the Concentration Camp at Sachsenhausen" and a "Section III – Treatment of various questions pertaining to concentration camp," in which, among other things, Kaindl responded to various allegations of mistreatment at Dachau and Mauthausen, and told the following anecdote about Sachsenhausen:

"In my opinion there were rumors afoot among population near the concentration camps which in most cases did in no way correspond to the actual facts and which therefore probably were not taken seriously by most people. It is also possible that rumors sprang up as a result of the smoke of the crematory. The crematory of the Sachsenhausen concentration camp for instance was situated only 200 yards away from the rag and salvage utilization installation of the SS, where shreds of leather and material were burnt in the central heating plan. The chimney of this heating plant was not more than approx. 5 meters high, therefore, when the weather was bad or when there was a north easterly wind the smoke drifted in dense clouds over the concentration camp as far as the northern part of the city of Oranienburg. As a result the rumor probably sprang up among the population that this was smoke from the crematory. Since I myself disliked this smoke from the rag and salvage utilization and since a chemist who lived near the camp made representations to me on the subject I had this chimney built a few meters higher by the SS building office. However, this remedy was not completely successful."

[192] GARF, 7021-104-3, p. 2.

It is hard to believe that those who were concerned about the nuisance smoke and did not want it attributed to the crematorium had a gas chamber built in the crematorium itself.

In his first interrogation by the British on October 14, 1945, Kaindl in fact rejected the accusation of inmate gassings. The contents of the interrogation were summarized two days later in a "Telephone Message" from Major Draper to Lt Col Ashton Hill in connection with the Tesch & Stabenow Case: [193]

> *"In the course of interrogation Anton KAINDL, commandant of SACHSENHAUSEN/ORANIENBURG, on Sunday last, told me that poison gas was used in his camp for the purpose of exterminating bugs in the prisoners' barracks, and also in the SS barracks.*
>
> *Originally the gassing was done by civilians from a firm which he thinks came from HAMBURG, and which he thinks might well be TESCH & STABENOW. The gas was not stored inside the camp but in the disinfecting school of the SS under a Dr. GUNDLETH, commandant of the school which worked in the SS barracks just outside the entrance to the concentration camp.*
>
> *KAINDL denies that gas was used to exterminate human beings in his camp.*
>
> *The doctor in the camp in charge of gassing for disinfestation was a Dr. BAUMKUTTNER, SS Arzt, who made all the arrangements direct with the gassing school.*
>
> *At this gassing school SS men from all over GERMANY came for courses and different SS men would come to the camp to delouse the barracks on various occasions, i.e. after the civilians had shown them how to do it."*

Located near the Sachsenhausen Camp was precisely the disinfector school of the Waffen SS, where SS personnel were also trained in the use of Zyklon B, and where experiments with gas-mask filters and disinfestation gassings were carried out. Some results were published in the journal *Zeitschrift für Hygienische Zoologie und Schädlingsbekämpfung* (*Journal of Hygienic Zoology and Pest Control*): one 1943 paper's title translates to "Experience with filter cartridges and gas masks for highly toxic pest-control gas" by Ludwig Queisner, an expert "From the disinfector school of the Waffen-SS Oranienburg (Head: SS-Hauptsturmführer Dr. H. Gundlach)"; a 1944 article's title translates to "Experience with hydrogen cyanide in large-scale fumigations" also by Queisner, which opens as follows:

---

[193] TNA, WO 309-1602.

> *"The disinfection school of the Waffen-SS, Oranienburg, carries out large-scale disinfestations with Zyklon B in the context of operational exercises of the course participants and disinfestation squads of the school."*

DEGESCH, which produced the technical equipment for the standard disinfestation chambers "Degesch circulation device," also carried out experiments with Zyklon B. The most significant ones were described in articles published in the above-mentioned journal: "Evaporation as an Indispensable Means of Pest Control with Gases," by Gerhard Peters (CEO of DEGESCH; 1940); "The Operability of Hydrogen-Cyanide Gassing at Low Temperatures (Practical Experiences of the 1940/41 Winter War and Their Exact Verification)" (1941, again by G. Peters); "Again, 'The Operability of Hydrogen-Cyanide Gassing at Low Temperatures.'" (1942), by R. Irmscher.

The presence of this disinfector school in close proximity to Sachsenhausen Camp, which had contacts with Tesch & Stabenow[194] and had the most accurate knowledge and the best technology for the use of Zyklon B, renders the Holocaust narrative regarding the alleged Sachsenhausen gas chamber completely untenable.

Premised on the fact that the small area of the room – 8.2 square meters – would have allowed for the gassing of an insignificant number of inmates, the technical gassing device described and drawn by the Soviet experts appears to be a homemade reproduction of the apparatus employed in the "Degesch circulation" disinfestation chambers, whose operation I summarize briefly:

The can of Zyklon B was opened from the outside by means of a special device (*Vierwegschalter*: four-way control) equipped with an opening device (*Dosenöffner*, can opener). This device could be set to two positions, "*Lüftung*" (ventilation), in which outside air entered the disinfestation chamber, and "*Kreislauf*" (circulation), in which air circulated inside the chamber. The can of Zyklon B was opened from the outside, and its contents fell onto the underlying sheet metal plate (*Auffangblech für das Zyklon*) placed in front of the heating device (*Heizaggregat*). There, the Zyklon pellets were struck by a cyclic current of warm air that was drawn in by the fan (providing for 72 air changes per hour) through the suction tube (*Saugleitung*) from the opposite end of the chamber, thus causing the

[194] I remind the reader that Bruno Tesch held a course for SS exterminators in Sachsenhausen between January 8 and 10, 1941. In addition, the Tesch & Stabenow Company also supplied the disinfector school with Zyklon B for its "instruction gassings"; Kalthoff/Werner, pp. 152f.

circulation of the warm fumes. When the disinfestation was over, the gas mixture was expelled from the fan through the deaeration tube (*Lüftungsleitung*).

The essential difference between the two devices lies in the alleged fact that in the one described by the Soviet experts, "a flask (skljanka) with Zyklon 'A' was inserted" in the can opener. They specified:[195]

> *"Note: Seven flasks with hydrogen cyanide – the preparation Zyklon 'A' – were found within the confines of the crematorium in a recess in the morgue, next to the shooting installation. At the same spot, a large number of broken Zyklon 'A' flasks was also found.*
>
> *The flask would be broken by a pressure screw* [the equivalent of the can opener]*, and by heating the air in the electric device, the vapors of hydrogen cyanide were blown into the gas chamber through a wire-mesh basket'."*

Zyklon A was a mixture of cyano formic-acid methyl and ethyl esters with some 10% of chloro-formic-acid ester devised after 1917 by Prof. Fritz Haber, Director of the Kaiser Wilhelm Institute for Physical Chemistry and Electrochemistry, but was used only for a few years (Flury/Zernik, p. 412),

> *"however, since cyano-formic-acid ester had been used as a combat agent during the World War, the Treaty of Versailles stipulated that further production of this agent, which was very effective against vermin, had to cease in Germany."*

Its production ceased completely with the introduction of Zyklon B in 1923. Furthermore, with the device described by the Soviet experts, gassings with Zyklon A could not be carried out. G. Peters summarized its way of being deployed as follows (Peters 1933, p. 57):

> *"it only needed to be injected and finely vaporized under 5-10 atmospheres of pressure by means of a metallic or other conduit (such as through the keyhole) into the space to be disinfested, using an apparatus similar to a plant sprayer."*

Therefore, "heating the air in the electric device" was of no use with Zyklon A. In my previously quoted book *Inside the Gas Chambers*, I documented the senseless arrogance with which orthodox Holocaust historians stoop to defend such nonsense (Mattogno 2016b, pp. 150-180).

Here I add that the top-literary specialists on Zyklon B, Jürgen Kalthoff and Martin Werner, mention Zyklon A in their well-documented work in connection with the alleged Sachsenhausen gas chamber (Kalthoff/Werner, pp. 188f.):

---

[195] Soviet report on Sachsenhausen Camp, June 10-22, 1945. GARF, 7021-104-3, p. 4.

> *"In the Soviet military court proceedings of 1947, an expert report was also cited which spoke of 'Zyklon A' found in the camp. It is the only reference to the use of Zyklon A for the murder of people known to us so far."*

In their book, Zyklon A is mentioned in a quote from an article from the early 1920s, where it is explained (*ibid.*, p. 28):

> *"The effects of the Treaty of Versailles initially inhibited its use for pest control, as it was thought to be a new or former war gas."*

How could the Soviets seriously believe that Zyklon A was still in production in 1943?

The British strategy was more refined than that of the Soviets, but no less fallacious. They had the testimonial "certainties" that a homicidal gas chamber had existed at Sachsenhausen, that it was set up as shower baths, and that the gas was "introduced there through the shower baths." The blatant chronological contradiction about its construction ("in about March or April 1943" and "during the period from Sept. 25 to Oct. 10, 1943") was of no importance to them. And although the British were, by their own admission, ignorant of the type of gas purportedly used for murderous purposes, they tried to charge the owners of the Tesch & Stabenow Company for having set up the technical devices of the alleged Sachsenhausen gas chamber, which – as I noted earlier – would have been obvious if such a gas chamber had really existed, but the gas chamber *claimed by witnesses* was abysmally far removed from such technology, and the one described in the Soviet expert report was only a make-shift version.

In fact, such a strategy for ascertaining the truth proved to be utterly futile, because the British investigators were starting from completely fallacious assumptions:

1. that the fantasies told by Emil Sehm were the pure truth;
2. that the Tesch Company had built in some concentration camps homicidal gas chambers of 50, 60, 75 or even 200 cubic meters;
3. that it had turned ordinary shower rooms there into gas chambers;
4. that the supplies of Zyklon B to these camps – as already explained – were abnormal, and consequently proved that they were intended for the extermination of human beings.

Captain Freud vainly attempted to make his interviewees "confess" to these charges. Here I deal with those marked 2) and 3), since I have already dealt with the other two.

Imputation 2 was based on partially burned Tesch-Company documents; the numerous gaps do not allow one to understand the actual meaning of the contents.

One of the most important among them is a letter dated May 28, 1942 with the subject line "Waffen SS Clothing Works, DACHAU-LUBLIN Supply of equipment / Gas chambers order No. A/165," which begins as follows:[196]

> *"We have unfortunately learned that the clothing works have withdrawn the order for the supplies of apparatus for 25 cbm chambers, and now still larger chambers must be installed. As remands the capacity of 200 cbm proposed by the Dienststelle placing the order, as before said, we would like to ask you not to go beyond the size of 75 cbm."*

Another letter, which has as its subject "Delousing installations, LUBLIN" and is dated June 11, 1942, says:[196]

> *"We are sending you under cover our quotation No. 42240 for the erection of 75 cbm delousing chambers for LUBLIN."*

The British also found correspondence between the Tesch Company and the *Generalkommissar* in Riga, which became the collection marked "Exhibit J." One letter, written on December 18, 1942 or a few days later, contains the following, among other things:[197]

> *"The installation in RIGA is for a frequency of 1,200 per day; the one in DUENABURG for a frequency of 1,000 persons. In both places central heating can be installed, which with steam… It is intended to undertake in both places, simultaneously with the delousing of clothes, a thorough cleansing of personnel (?) in the showers-rooms."*

The other letters explicitly allude to pest control and pest-control rooms.[198]

No one knows how or why Captain Freud became convinced that the camp had requested gas chambers with volumes greater than the "normal" 10 m³ from the Tesch Company for homicidal purposes, and in particular that such gas chambers had been supplied by the Tesch Company to Sachsenhausen and Riga.

He consequently attempted to make the suspects he interrogated "confess" to these absurdities. In an "Interrogation of Dr. Drosin in Altona Prison on 10/17/1945 at 11 1/2 a.m.," he pressed the interviewee:[199]

---

[196] TNA, WO 309-1603, Exhibit KD. Only the English translation of this letter is presented.
[197] TNA, WO 309-1603, Exhibit JC.
[198] A telegram dated November 16, 1942 and addressed by the Tesch Company to the Generalkommissar in Riga mentions a "delousing apparatus" and a "gassing apparatus" as part of a "training of personnel." TNA, WO 309-1603, Exhibit JA. F. Jansson notes that "gassing apparatus is almost certainly a translation of 'Vergasungsapparat,' which recalls the well-known use of that term's plural in Nuremberg Document NO-365" (Jannson, p. 41). Given the context, it is much more likely that "delousing apparatus" corresponds to "Entlausungsanlage," as "Entlausungskammer" proper, "gassing apparatus" to "Vergaser-Gerät," the main apparatus of the "Kreislaufanordnung." Peters 1942, p. 40.

"Q. You do not know that 60 cbm chambers were delivered? And if you see letters signed by you, you would say that you suffer from amnesia?
A. No, that is not possible. I only saw delousing chambers of 10 cbm.
Q. The concentration camps wanted larger chambers?
A. I don't know anything about that.
Q. Which concentration camps did you have to deal with?
A. With Sachsenhausen, Neuengamme (there are 2 delousing chambers, each 10 cbm in size), Fürstenberg, Ravensbrück women's camp, but we did not deliver any chambers to them, hot air chambers were used."

Captain Freud also made the same attempt with Karl Weinbacher in the October 1, 1945 interrogation:[200]

"Q. When were the [gas chambers of] *50 cbm built?*
A. We did not build those. We didn't build any at all, we only supplied the circulation system. Gas chambers were made by the German Society for Pest Control. I do not know that chambers of 50 cbm were made, I am not aware of that.
Q. When did Dr. Tesch first say that people were also killed by the gas?
A. Never.
Q. When did you learn that for the first time?
A. I heard about it from the reports in the newspapers.
Q. That people were being killed with your gas?
A. The name Tesch did not come up. I only read that people were supposed to have been killed with gas in the concentration camps. That's where I heard that for the first time.
Q. When did you hear that the gas came from your company?
A. I didn't hear that directly. When the thing with Dr.Tesch came, when he was arrested, there was talk about it. […]
Q. You don't know anything about the 50 cbm gas chambers?
A. No, I do not know. No chambers specifically of this size were supplied. We had the standard chambers of 10 cbm. We also did not do anything more to it than just supplied the circulation equipment.
Q. Did you never see drawings of 50 cbm gas chambers for Sachsenhausen?
A. No, did not deliver 50 cbm either. Supplied a single chamber to Sachsenhausen.
Q. 50 cbm?
A. No, 10 cbm. And not through us directly either.
Q. You know nothing about 50 cbm gas chambers? Nothing?

---

[199] TNA, WO 309-1603.
[200] TNA, WO 309-1603. Verhör von Herrn Karl Weinbacher im Altonaer Gefängnis am 16.10.1945.

A. No, I know nothing about it. Chambers of this size were never delivered by us. We did not deliver any to Sachsenhausen. One chamber was delivered by Boss, Cologne, but not 50 cbm, but 10 cbm. […]
Q. Did your company ever convert shower rooms and the like into gas chambers?
A. No.
Q. Did not forward the orders either?
A. No, not forwarded either. […]
Q. Organizing to kill people?
A. That has not been known to me that lice were gassed. Even today I do not know whether that is true, that people were gassed. I would like to doubt that even today.
Q. You don't believe that?
A. No, I don't believe that."

Captain Freud also tried to deceive the victims of his interrogations with a crude lie: either a homicidal gas chamber had been found in Riga, or a project for it (the statement was deliberately ambiguous). He began his head-game with Dr. Drosin in the interrogation of October 17, 1945:[201]

"Q. You did not build 60 and 75 cbm chambers in Riga?
A. I have already said in an interrogation that took place in our office that the gas chamber room was planned in Riga, but this construction was not completed.
Q. How many shower rooms did you convert into gas chambers?
A. None, I never had anything to do with shower rooms. The delousing stations also had a shower room, but they were not converted.
Q. We want to show you how we [have] *discovered the gas rooms. (Capt. Frend* [sic] *makes a sketch.) I'll show you the chambers in Riga. These rooms had once been shower rooms. On the roof, the SS stood armed, people were herded into the courtyard, then the doors were locked, the SS herded people into the rooms, supposedly to shower – they were told – then the doors were locked, and Zyklon-B gas was sprinkled on the air flaps in the ceilings. After 10 minutes, the people could be taken to get burned. How many of these installations had you seen?*
A. Not a single one. I saw only one normal plant in Riga.

[201] TNA, WO 309-1603. Verhör [von J. Drosin] im Gefängnis Altona am 17.10.1945 um 11 1/2 Uhr. In another transcript of this interrogation, the paragraph concerning the sketch of the alleged Riga gas chambers-which is crossed out with a pen stroke in the quoted text-is not quoted at all. Ibid., Verhör von Dr. Drosin im Altonaer Gefängnis am 17.10.1945 um 11 1/2 Uhr. In his paper, Jansson has examined in detail the British practice of expunging entire passages from interrogations for reasons of opportunism.

Q. We don't want to speak only of Riga. Did you perhaps see these installations in other camps?

A. No. I never saw them."

Immediately afterwards, Captain Freud questioned Elisa Biagini, repeating the same lie to her:[202]

"Q. We have found papers where there is talk of chambers up to 200 cbm?

A. No, I cannot say that with certainty.

Q. Do you know anything about shower rooms?

A. Yes.

Q. How were those set up?

A. I don't know that.

Q. Let me refresh your memory. (Capt. Freud shows a sketch of how the gassing rooms for the Jews were found). People had to go into the individual shower rooms, maybe 10 or 5 people. In these shower rooms, the doors were then locked, there were ventilation holes above in the ceiling, the gas was put in there. After 1/2 hour, the doors were opened again, and the corpses were taken to the crematoria and burned. Did you ever hear of such things?

A. Nothing at all, I never heard anything about it.

Q. What else do you know about shower rooms?

A. No, I haven't heard anything about it in that context.

Q. I know that your company supplied these fans for these shower rooms.[203] *Are you aware of that?*

A. No, not officially, these shower rooms have not been supplied by us at all.

Q. What do you know about the shower rooms?

A. Nothing about that. Only about the disinfestation chambers, the facilities for them have been supplied."

After two days Captain Freud tried to entice with his fable Johann Holst, who was, I repeat, head fumigation expert of the Tesch Company:[204]

"Q. I'll make you a little sketch. This is how we found things in the camps (Capt. Freud draws a sketch). This is a large barracks divided into 2 parts by a corridor in the middle. One half is divided by shower rooms. On the other side of the corridor is the crematorium for burning the bodies. In front of it is a front yard. The people were herded in here, the door was closed. Then they were herded into this corridor by the SS guard, who

[202] TNA, WO 309-1603. Verhör von Fr. Biagini im Altonaer Gesundheitsamt, Allee 176, am 17.10.1945, Nachmittags 3 Uhr.

[203] This was another lie from Captain Freud.

[204] TNA, WO 309-1603. Verhör von Herrn Johann Holst im Altonaer Gefängnis, am 19.10.1945 tun 11^{45} Uhr.

stood armed on the roof, and then into these shower rooms. The doors were locked. Then the gas was poured into the air flaps at the top of the ceiling, and the flaps were closed. After about l/2 hrs. the rooms were aired, and the corpses were taken directly from the rooms down the corridor to the crematorium and burned. How much of this equipment did you see?

A. Never, I never saw any concentration camp. That it was done that way at all, I don't even know. I read it differently in the newspaper, where the gas taps were turned on. If you tell me that it is poured in here, then it is possible with our gas. Our gas cannot be blown in. We have always poured our gas onto the ground, where it evaporated.

Q. But you can also do it this way. You have a tube, you pour the powder into this tube, then you blow warm air over it, and the gas is drawn into the room.

A. That might be possible, too, if you let it evaporate first and then blow it in through a blower.

Q. But here you have the gas thrown in through a flap.

A. That is possible. But the newspaper only mentioned that the gas was blown in through a gas tap, that's why I thought of T-gas.

Q. But that doesn't kill people, does it?

A. It does, but it's a very long process.

Q. No, this one only lasted a few seconds [sic!]. *You have never seen anything of this kind of equipment?*

A. No, never."

The fantasies invented by Captain Freud were also silly, because the system he described was rudimentary and completely disregarded the circulation devices provided by the Tesch Company: how, then, could he possible hope to get larger-than-normal fumigation chambers *with* circulation systems implicated in the alleged extermination of the Jews?

In his pathetic ignorance, Freud believed that the Tesch Company had turned "shower rooms" into homicidal gas chambers, hence his persistence on this point. For example, he asked Karl Johannes Heinrich Rudolph Ruehmling, who had been "an emergency gassing expert" of the Tesch Company, the following questions:[205]

"Q. Did you ever hear of showers being converted into gas chambers?

A. No; I have not. Showers are expected to be in gas chambers because the people have to strip and have a shower and hand over their clothing for delousing so that they are clean afterwards.

[205] TNA, WO 309-1603. RECORD of the EVIDENCE of Karl Johannes Heinrich Rudolph RUEHMLING. Production No. 11.

Q. But have you ever heard of showers themselves being converted into gas chambers?

A. No; never."

But even this fantasy was inane, because the eventual transformation of shower rooms into homicidal gas chambers did not necessarily imply the use of circulation devices: the chambers Captain Freud had dreamed up merely required some "air flaps" to be set into the ceiling and to pour Zyklon B through them. During his interrogations, he blatantly proceeded by trial and error, with one ruse used after another, in the naive hope that some of his interviewees might fall into his insulting traps. Thus, he imagined that the aforementioned alleged shower transformation had been carried out with a circulation device. Captain Freud attempted this approach with Gustav Kock:[206]

"Q. What do you know about shower rooms?

A. Nothing either, no.

Q. Have you never equipped shower rooms with circulation, etc.?

A. No, that was not our job.

Q. Did you never see shower rooms?

A, Yes.

Q. With motors in them?

A. Yes, in Neuengamme. It was a small gas chamber with an engine, about 2 cbm. in size. I know nothing about shower rooms with circulation systems.

Q, You told me just now that you saw a shower room?

A. It was an ordinary shower room, but not with a circulation system.

Q. What was unusual about this shower room, what was strange about this shower room? Was there no water in it?

A. I don't know, I didn't try it.

Q. Why did you come up with this shower room in the first place?

A. I didn't notice anything, it was the shower upstairs.

Q. You didn't see any ventilation flaps?

A. No.

Q. The more you sit here, the more I suspect you."

Captain Freud, evidently impressed by the nonsense reported by some witnesses of showers from which gas came out instead of water, also tried this route with Dr. Tesch:[207]

"Q. Could prussic acid gas be used instead of water in a shower bath?

---

[206] TNA, WO 309-1603. Verhör von Herrn Gustav Kock im Altonaer Gefängnis am 20.10.1945 um 10 1/2 Uhr.

[207] TNA, WO 309-1603. Interrogation of Dr. Bruno Tesch at Bad Oeynhausen 26/9/45.

A. That I do not know; experiments would have to be made.
Q. Could you not place the canisters of prussic acid above a shower bath room, in such a way that the gas would go down through the shower bath vents into the bath-room?
A. Yes, through the vents you could do it, but you could not run it through the shower jets.
Q. But you could do it through ordinary holes?
A. If two rooms are connected with vent holes or shafts, you could join the two rooms together.
Q. Could you have it connected from the room above into the room below?
A. Yes, if the ventilating shafts were connected.
Q. Have you ever heard of that practice being tried?
A. No.
Q. Has your firm ever dealt with gas in the form of crystals?
A. No."

The first question had already been answered sharply by Johann Holst:

"If you tell me that it is poured in here, then it is possible with our gas. Our gas cannot be blown in. We have always poured our gas onto the ground, where it evaporated."

The possibility admitted by Dr. Tesch was the one invented by Captain Freud in his "sketch," with two overlapping rooms connected by "ventilating shafts" for pouring in Zyklon B, but this had nothing to do with the showers from which the gas flowed.

As for Sachsenhausen, as noted earlier, Captain Freud tried in every way to connect the alleged gas chamber to the Tesch Company, knowing full well that the Britons' chief witness, Soerensen, had stated that the room measured 7 m × 8 m × 3.5 m (= 196 m³), that the gas flowed out of the showers, and that he was unaware of the type of gas.

The volume of the gas chamber claimed by this witness – 196 m³ (but only 22.6 m³ for the Soviet experts!) – was close to 200 cubic meters, a volume mentioned in Tesch's letter of May 28, 1942, which I quoted earlier. But Captain Freud inexplicably claimed that this company had supplied Sachsenhausen with a Zyklon-B gas chamber of 50 cubic meters. He tried to get Karl Weinbacher to "confess" to this fantasy, but he also tried with typist Erika Rathke:[208]

"You know that your firm supplied SACHSENHAUSEN with gas chambers of 50 cubic metres capacity?"

[208] TNA, WO 309-1603. Fräulein RATHCKE was interrogated for a second time by Captain A.W. FREUD at ALTOM Gaol, HAMBURG, on 16 October 1945.

Captain Freud also resorted to the argument of Zyklon B supplies, but put forth a blatant lie here as well, with which he tried to trick Elisa Biagini:[209]

> *"Q. We have found a few excerpts from the correspondence in January, according to which an order for RM 25,000 was received from Sachsenhausen and for RM 20,000 in February. What was Dr. T. thinking when such a huge order came in every month? Surely, he must have seen that this is far too much for vermin extermination?*
>
> *A. I only know that Sachsenhausen was a huge complex. I don't know the amount that was needed. In and of itself, a lot was needed for the fumigation of the houses, and the technicians were busy for a long time. I don't think that the technical staff did such work themselves."*

Captain Freud also asked Joachim Drosin a similar question:[210]

> *"Q. You don't know that in 1942/43 the company was doing well?*
>
> *A. No, I don't know that.*
>
> *Q. But the company received an order from Sachsenhausen in January 1943 for RM 25,000, and in February 1943 an order for RM 20,000.*
>
> *A. I have never seen those."*

Since the price of Zyklon B was RM 6 per kg, Sachsenhausen Camp would have purchased 7,500 kg of it in January and February 1943 at an expense of RM 46,000. But the supply summary drawn up by the British based on the Tesch Company's documents, which I have set out earlier, lists only four supplies of Zyklon B for 863 kg and RM 5,184.

Definitely, the "imbecil", the "idiot," the "utterly abject liar" was not Bruno Tesch, it was Captain Freud.

As for Neuengamme and Sachsenhausen, the stubbornness with which local historians and others still cling to untenable fables of gas chambers and homicidal gassings founded on nothing, makes them worthy emulators of Captain Freud.

---

[209] TNA, WO 309-1603. Verhör von Fr. Biagini im Altonaer Gesundheitsamt, Allee 176, am 17.10.1945, Nachmittags 3 Uhr.

[210] TNA, WO 309-1603. Verhör von Dr. Drosin im Altonaer Gefängnis am 17.10.1945 um 11 1/2 Uhr.

Appendices

The "*Gasstärke*" of Zyklon B

The documents collected in folder WO 309-1602 also provide definitive clarification of the issue of the "*Gasstärke*" ("gas strength," meaning concentration) of Zyklon B raised and misrepresented by Raul Hilberg in the pertinent passage of his *opus magnum* (Hilberg, Vol. III, p. 955):

> *"TESTA sold Zyklon in different concentrations. Invoices presented to municipal or industrial clients for fumigations of buildings were printed with columns headed C, D, E, and F, each denoting a category of potency and price. As explained in a letter to the Ostland, strength E was required for the eradication of specially resistant vermin, such as cockroaches, or for gassings in wooden barracks. The 'normal' preparation, D, was used to exterminate lice, mice, or rats in large, well-built structures containing furniture. Human organisms in gas chambers were killed with Zyklon B."*

In my critique of Hilberg's *opus magnum*, I provided adequate but incomplete answers (Mattogno 2021a, pp. 134f.), because at the time I did not have the documentation in the above-mentioned folder.

A British report summarizing the findings based on the documents seized from the Tesch & Stabenow Company explains the matter in the following terms:[211]

> *"The scale of strengths of Zyklon 'B' and the normal purpose for which these strengths were used are as follows:–*
> *Type 'A' – 1½ kilogrammes per 1,000 cbm*
> *Type 'B' – 2.4 kilogrammes per 1,000 cbm; for rats on ships*
> *Type 'C' – 4.8 kilogrammes per 1,000 cbm*
> *Type 'D' – 10 kilogrammes per 1,000 cbm; for gas* [fumigation] *chambers*
> *Type 'E' – 15 kilogrammes per 1,000 cbm; for barracks*

[211] TNA, WO309/1602, Report and Copies of Productions concerning Dr. Bruno Tesch and the "Giftgas" Case, p. 7.

Type 'F' – 20 kilogrammes per 1,000 cbm; for very windy places where no steps can be taken to make the room or building airtight.

It should be noted that Zyklon 'B' as such was of the same strength but the above scales were referred to when gassing operations were carried out."

The questioning of Karl Ruehmling, an "emergency-gassing expert" from the Tesch Company, provides further clarification in this regard:[212]

"Q. When you say 'Zyklon B', was there such a thing as Zyklon 'D', 'S', 'E'?

A. Zyklon 'B' was the gas, and the other letters mean the concentration power.

Q. The concentration power, how is that in respect of the other letters of alphabet? Is there less concentration as you go down the alphabet or vice versa?

A. 'D' is the ordinary gas, 1000 cubic millimetres used for 10 kilos. Gas 'E' is for 15 kilos.

Q. And what about 'F'?

A. That was twice as much as 'D', I think. 'G' was three times as much.

Q. As much as 'D'?

A. Yes.

Q. 'D' was the strongest?

A. No, the weakest.

Q. You have given me 15 for 'E'. You mean 5 don't you?

A. No; 'E' was 50% more than 'D'.

Q. Was anything else produced beyond 'G'?

A. No; that was the strongest.

Q. And what was the particular purpose in producing them in different strengths?

A. 'D' was used for those things which are killed easily, like rats and mice. 'E' was used in barrack rooms because they were not air-tight. 'F' was used in flour mills because the vermin are difficult to kill.

Q. And 'G'?

A. In between the floor where it is difficult to get.

Q. But 'E' was produced for barracks? Why do you have 'G' as well; would not 'E' suit the purpose?

A. Sometimes, if they were not particularly air-tight, with big air-holes, we used very concentrated gases.

Q. What then was the purpose of 'E'?

A. That gas has great penetration power, and with thin walls it penetrated fast, so therefore we had strong gases.

---

[212] TNA, WO 309-1603. RECORD of the EVIDENCE of Karl Johannes Heinrich Rudolph RUEHMLING, 13 October 1945.

Q. Yes; but 'E' was used for barracks?
A. Yes.
Q. And in barracks they have cracks on the floor all the way down?
A. Yes.
Q. So 'E' was quite capable of clearing the floor?
A. Yes. Around the huts we put sand so the gas could not escape from underneath.
Q. And on what sort of occasions did you use 'G' in barracks as opposed to 'E'?
A. That occurred very seldom. We used 'G' only in the very worst cases.
Q. During the whole of your firm's gassing operations 'G' was very seldom used?
A. Very, very rarely.
Q. And normally for all concentration camps and barracks which you went to 'E' was used for clearing purposes: is that correct?
A. Yes; almost always 'E'.
Q. But although you say that 'E' was normally used in barracks – being second strength – if 'E' was used in an air-tight room, presumably it would be very powerful?
A. The result of disinfecting is very great in an air-tight room."

In order to plan a disinfestation gassing with Zyklon B and draw up the corresponding cost estimate, the Tesch Company adopted three determining criteria: calculating the volume of the rooms, their degree of airtightness (to what extent they could be made airtight), and the type of pest to be destroyed. On the basis of these, they determined the concentration of gas to be used (amount per cubic meter), and thus the amount of Zyklon B needed, which affected the price.

After each gassing, the Tesch Company filled out a "Fumigation Report," which was a pre-printed form containing the following entries:

1) Fumigation by means of:
2) vermin species:
3) Weather:
   Temperature: inside / outside
4) Execution a) Feeding by:
   b) Ventilation by:
5) Official inspection:
6) Total room size fumigated:
   a) with gas strength A: _____ cmb
   b) ″ ″ B: _____ cbm
   c) ″ ″ C: _____ cbm
   d) ″ ″ D: _____ cbm
   Total size: _____ cbm
7) Applied chemicals:
   Zyklon kg CN
   T-gas kg
   Aethylene oxide kg
   Tritox kg
8) Release:
   tentative:
   final:
9) Special remarks:

The form was accompanied by an "List of fumigated rooms," which was structured as follows (table split into two due to width):

#	Room Name	Room Size			
		cbm Gas Str. A	cbm Gas Str. B	cbm Gas Str. C	cbm Gas Str. D

Chemicals Used [kg]				Exposure Time	
Zyklon-CN	T-Gas	Aethylenoxyd	Tritox/Ventox	From	To

The documentation (WO 309-1602) contains an example of such a form relating to the disinfestation against "rats, roaches, bugs, lice" of a ship ("M. Sch. 'Oberhausen' des Sea-Transport-Officer, Hamburg") with "*Gasstärke D*," for a total volume of 4,533 cubic meters, equivalent to 36 kg of Zyklon B (CN).

A cost estimate sent on February 16, 1945 by the Tesch Company "to the Stutthof Concentration Camp" expected the use of "*Gasstärke D*" for

13 Baracken (37,877 m³) and "*Gasstärke E*" for four barracks and one "chamber" (6,332 m³).[212]

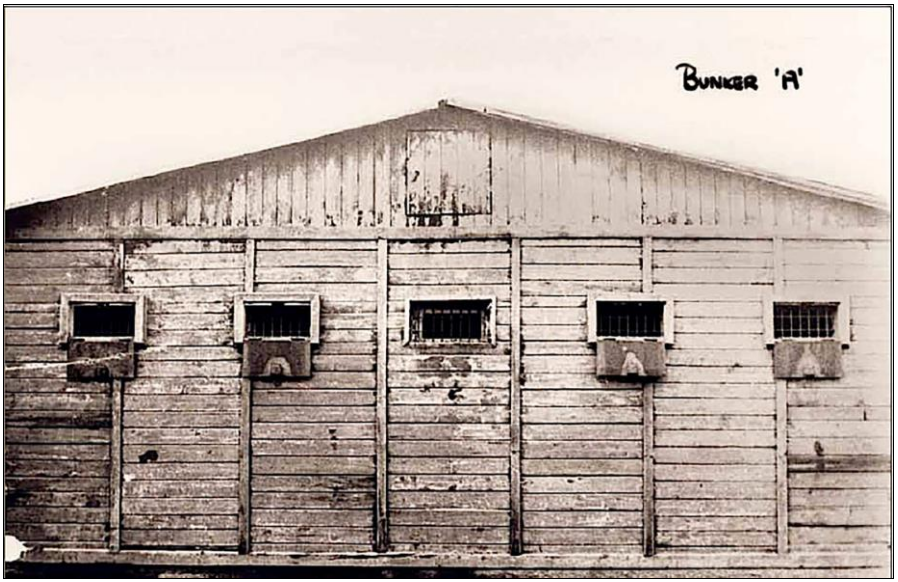
Other documents show that the "*Gasstärke*" also applied to the other types of gas distributed by the Tesch Company: T-GAS (ethylene oxide), TRITOX (tri-chloro-acetonitrile) and VENTOX (acryl nitrile). For example, another "fumigation report" dated September 22, 1945, concerns the disinfestation of living quarters and a rowing-club house with "Ventox," "*Gasstärke D*," totaling 71 kg.[213] A "fumigation certificate" concerning the "TRITOX fumigation" of a storage room records the use of "60 m³ with gas strength 'G' (3-fold)."[214]

[213] TNA, WO 309-1602. "Durchgasungs-Bericht über M. Sch. "Johann Hermann" des Schiffseigners H. Gerdesman, Haren/Ems, Nordstr. 68."

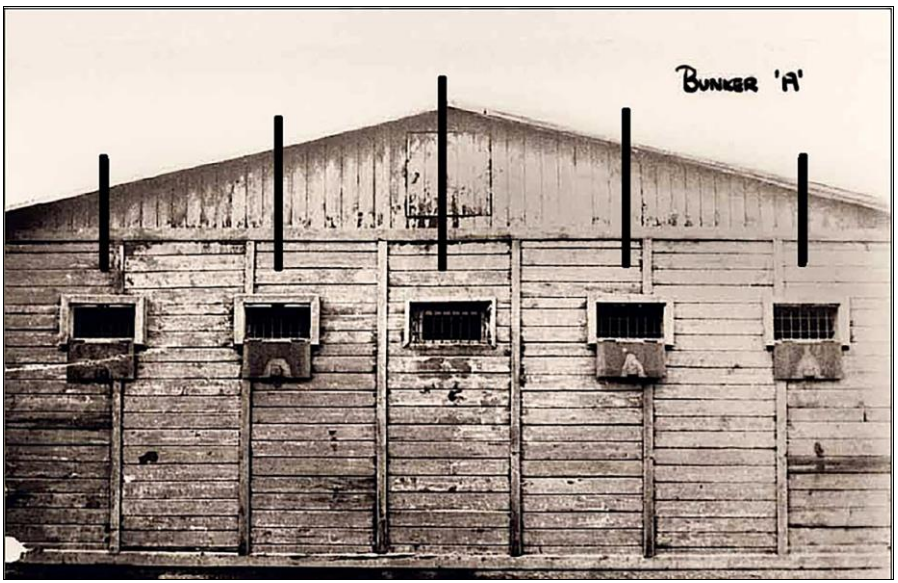
[214] TNA, WO 309-1602. Letter to "Firma Ohlen & Cons. (24) Hamburg 11 Catharinenstr. 50."

Documents

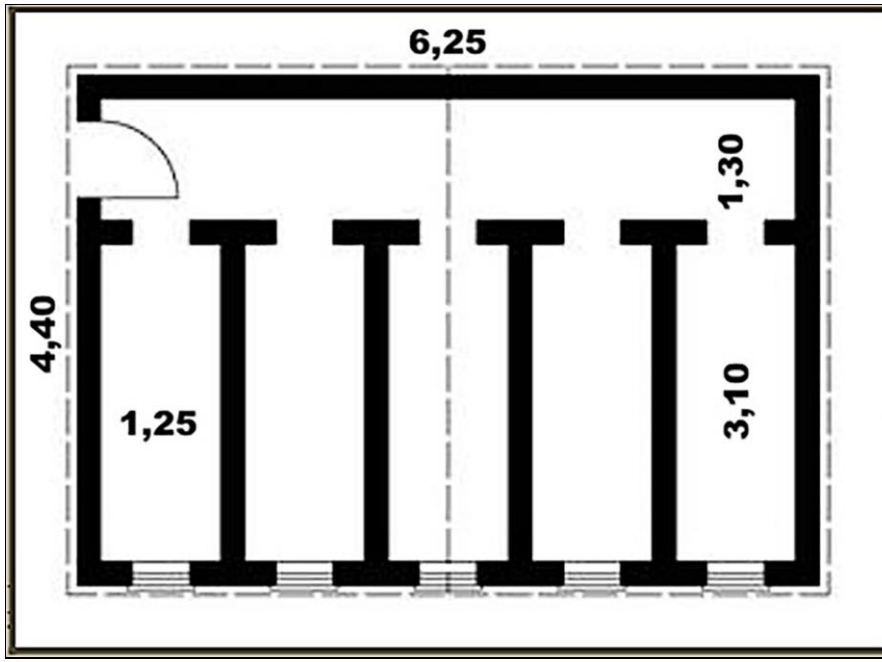
Document 1: Undated photo of the inside of the detention bunker of Neuengamme Camp. Source: KZ-Gedenkstätte Neuengamme*, PDF, online at http://neuengamme-ausstellungen.info/content/lagermodell/objekt45.html.*



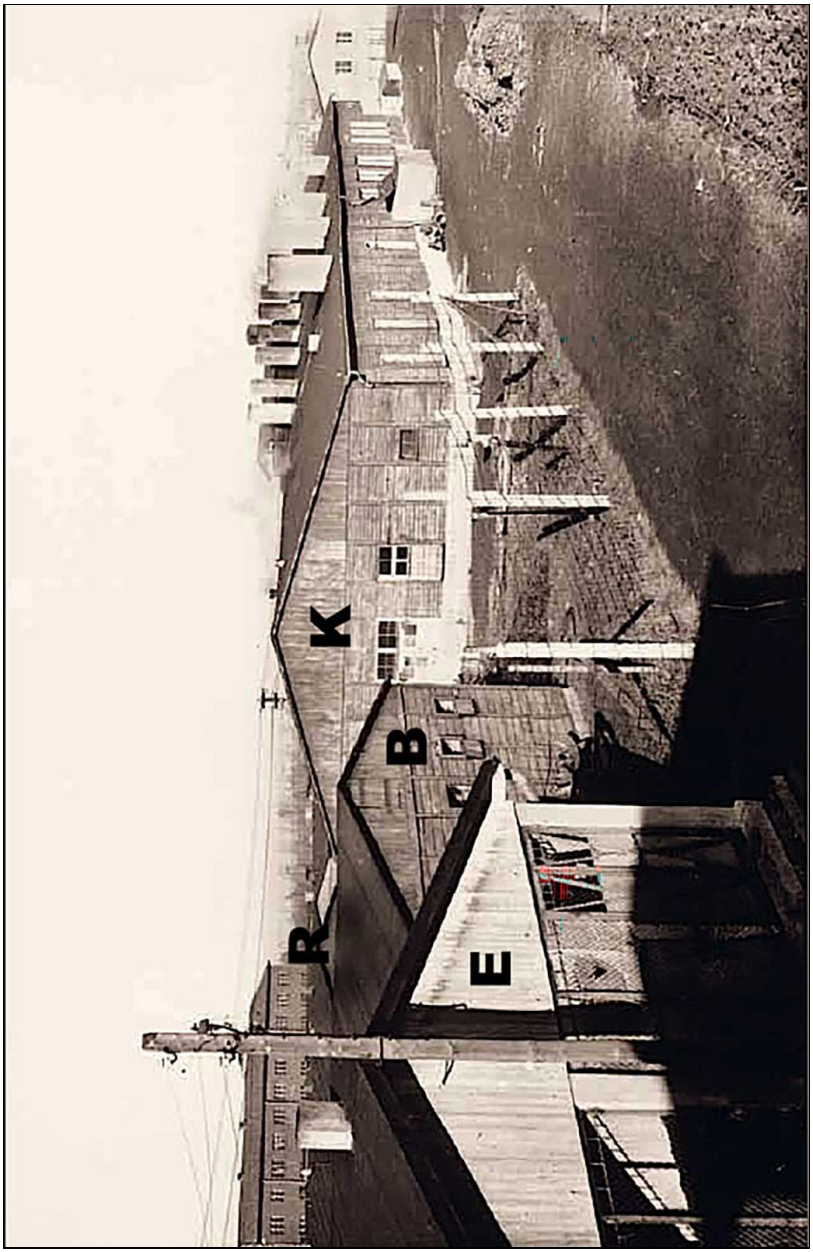
Document 2, 2a: Undated photo of the outside of the detention bunker of Neuengamme Camp, lateral view. Source: Die Zeugen der Anklage*. KZ-Gedenkstätte Neuengamme, undated, p. 9.*



Document 2a: as before; lines added by the author.



Document 3: Floor plan of the detention bunker of Neuengamme Camp drawn by the Neuengamme Memorial. Measurements [in m] added by the author. Source: KZ-Gedenkstätte Neuengamme*, PDF, online at* *http://neuengamme-ausstellungen.info/content/lagermodell/objekt45.html*



Document 4: Undated photo showing a section of the bunker's front façade with cell windows (B), the front façade of the building containing the delousing chamber, the inmate bath and the mortuary (E), the façade of the kitchen (K) and the infirmary II (R). Source: Die Zeugen der Anklage*. KZ-Gedenkstätte Neuengamme, undated, p. 9.*

Bibliography

- Bauche, Ulrich, Heinz Brüdigam, Ludwig Eiber, Wolfgang Wiedey (ed.), *Arbeit und Vernichtung: Das Konzentrationslager Neuengamme 1938-1945*, VSA-Verlag, Hamburg, 1986.
- Betke, H., "Blausäurevergiftung infolge Aufnahme durch die Haut," in: *Zentralblatt für Gewerbehygiene und Unfallverhütung*, Vol. XVIII, No. 10, pp. 249f.
- Bringmann, Fritz, *KZ Neuengamme: Berichte, Erinnerungen, Dokumente*, Röderberg-Verlag, Frankfurt am Main, 1981.
- Flury, Ferdinand, Franz Zernik, *Schädliche Gase, Dämpfe, Nebel, Rauch- und Staubarten*. Verlag von Julius Springer, Berlin, 1931
- Gutman, Israel, Eberhard Jäckel, Peter Longerich, Julius H. Schoeps (eds.), *Enzyklopädie des Holocaust. Die Verfolgung und Ermordung der europäischen Juden*, Argon, Berlin, 1993
- Hilberg, Raul, *The Destruction of the European Jews.* 3rd ed., Yale University Press, New Haven/London, 2003 (1st ed. 1961).
- Irmscher, R., "Nochmals: 'Die Einsatzfähigkeit der Blausäure-Durchgasung bei tiefen Temperaturen'," *Zeitschrift für Hygienische Zoologie und Schädlingsbekämpfung*, 1942, pp. 35-37.
- Jacobs, Tino, *Himmlers Mann in Hamburg. Georg Henning Graf von Bassewitz-Behr als Höherer SS- und Polizeiführer im Wehrkreis X 1943-1945*. Ergebnisse-Verlag, Hamburg, 2001.
- Jansson, Friedrich, "Aspects of the Tesch Trial," *Inconvenient History*, Vol. 7, No. 1, 2015; https://inconvenienthistory.com/7/1/3357; https://holocausthistorychannel.files.wordpress.com/2015/03/tesch.pdf.
- Kaienburg, Hermann, *Vernichtung durch Arbeit: Der Fall Neuengamme*, J.H. Dietz, Bonn, 1990.
- Kaienburg, Hermann 1997, *Das Konzentrationslager Neuengamme*, edited by KZ-Gedenkstätte Neuengamme, J.H. Dietz, Bonn, 1997.
- Kalthoff, Jürgen, Martin Werner, *Die Händler des Zyklon B. Tesch& Stabenow. Eine Firmengeschichte zwischen Hamburg und Auschwitz*. VSA-Verlag, Hamburg, 1998.
- Kogon, Eugen, Hermann Langbein, Adalbert Rückerl *et al*. (eds.), *Nationalsozialistische Massentötungen durch Giftgas. Eine Dokumentation*, S. Fischer Verlag, Frankfurt am Main, 1983.
- Kogon, Eugen, Hermann Langbein, Adalbert Rückerl (eds.), *Nazi Mass Murder: A Documentary History of the Use of Poison Gas*, Yale University Press, New Haven and London, 1993.
- Laqueur, Walter (ed.), *The Holocaust Encyclopedia*. Yale University Press, New Haven/London, 2001.

– Lasik, Alexander, "Die Personalbesatzung des Gesundheitsdienstes der SS im Konzentrationslager Auschwitz-Birkenau in den Jahren 1940-1945", in: *Hefte von Auschwitz*. Verlag des Staatliches Auschwitz-Museum, No. 20, 1997, pp. 290-368.
– Leszczyńska, Zofia, "Oddział III – Obóz więźniarski (Schutzhaflager)," in: Tadeurz Mencel (ed.), *Majdanek 1941-1944*. Wydawnictwo Lubelskie, Lublin, 1991, pp. 66-70.
– Lindsey, William, "Zyklon B, Auschwitz, and the Trial of Dr. Bruno Tesch," *The Journal for Historical Review*, Vol. 4, 1983, No. 3, p. 261-303.
– Mattogno, Carlo 2004, "I detenuti trasferiti da Auschwitz-Birkenau nel 1944-1945," in: *Auschwitz: trasferimenti e finte gasazioni*. (*I Quaderni di Auschwitz*, No. 3), Effepi, Genova, 2004, pp. 5-16.
– Mattogno, Carlo 2005, "Häftlingsüberstellungen aus Auschwitz-Birkenau 1944–1945," *Vierteljahreshefte für freie Geschichtsforschung*, Vol. 9, No. 3, 2005, pp. 293-300
– Mattogno, Carlo 2010, *Auschwitz: The Case for Sanity. A historical and technical study of Jean-Claude Pressac's "criminal traces" and Robert Jan van Pelt's "convergence of evidence."* The Barnes Review, Washington, 2010; current edition: *The Real Case for Auschwitz*, Castle Hill Publishers, Uckfield, 2019.
– Mattogno, Carlo 2016, *Auschwitz: Crematorium I and the Alleged Homicidal Gassings*. 2nd ed., Castle Hill Publishers. Uckfield, UK, 2016.
– Mattogno, Carlo 2016a, *Debunking the Bunker of Auschwitz. Black Propaganda versus History*. 2nd ed., Castle Hill Publishers. Uckfield, UK, 2016.
– Mattogno, Carlo 2016b, *Inside the Gas Chambers*. Castle Hill Publishers. Uckfield, 2016.
– Mattogno, Carlo 2021, *The Making of the Auschwitz Myth: Auschwitz in British Intercepts, Polish Underground Reports and Postwar Testimonies (1941-1947). On the Genesis and Development of the Gas-Chamber Lore*, 2nd ed., Castle Hill Publishers. Uckfield, UK, 2021.
– Mattogno, Carlo 2021a, *Bungled: "The Destruction of the European Jews": Raul Hilberg's Failure to Prove National-Socialist "Killing Centers." His Misrepresented Sources and Flawed Methods*. Castle Hill Publishers, Uckfield, UK, 2021.
– Mattogno, Carlo 2022, *Auschwitz: The First Gassing. Rumor and Reality*, 4th ed., Castle Hill Publishers, Dallastown, PA, 2022.
– Mattogno, Carlo 2022a, *The Einsatzgruppen in the Occupied Eastern Territories: Genesis, Missions and Actions*. 2nd ed., Castle Hill Publishers, Uckfield, 2022.
– Mattogno, Carlo, Thomas Kues, Jürgen Graf, *The "Extermination Camps" of "Aktion Reinhard."* Castle Hill Publishers, Uckfield, UK, 2013.
– Meier, Heinrich Christian, *So war es. Das Leben im KZ Neuengamme*, Hamburg 1946.
– Möller, Reimer, "Die beiden 'Zyklon-B'-Mordaktionen im Konzentrationslager Neuengamme 1942," in: Morsch/Perz, pp. 288-293.
– Morsch, Günther, "Tötungen durch Giftgas im Konzentrationslager Sachsenhausen," in: Morsch/Perz, pp. 260-276.

– Morsch, Günther, Bertrand Perz (eds.), *Neue Studien zu nalsozialistischen Massentötungen durch Giftgas: Historische Bedeutung, technische Entwicklung, revisionistische Leugnung*. Metropol Verlag, Berlin, 2011.
– Nyiszli, Miklós, Carlo Mattogno, *An Auschwitz Doctor's Eyewitness Account*. 2nd ed., Castle Hill Publishers. Uckfield, UK, 2020.
– Peters, Gerhard 1933, *Blausäure zur Schädlingsbekämpfung.* Sammlung chemischer und chemisch-technischer Vorträge. Ferdinand Enke, Stuttgart, 1933.
– Peters, Gerhard 1940, "Die Verdunstung als unentbehrliches Mittel der Schädlingsbekämpfung mit Gasen," *Zeitschrift für Hygienische Zoologie und Schädlingsbekämpfung*, 1940, pp. 113-119.
– Peters, Gerhard 1941, "Die Einsatzfähigkeit der Blausäure-Durchgasung bei tiefen Temperaturen (Praktische Erfahrungen des Kriegswinters 1940/41 und ihre exakte Nachprüfung," *Zeitschrift für Hygienische Zoologie und Schädlingsbekämpfung*, 1941, pp. 133-137.
– Peters, Gerhard 1942, *Die hochwirksamen Gase und Dämpfe in der Schädlingsbekämpfung.* Sammlung chemischer und chemisch-technischer Vorträge. Verlag von Ferdinand Enke, Stuttgart, 1942.
– Piper, Franciszek, "Gas Chambers and Crematoria," in: Yisrael Gutmann, Michael Berenbaum (eds.), *Anatomy of the Auschwitz Death Camp*. Indiana University Press, Bloomington/Indianapolis, 1994, pp. 157-182.
– Pressac, Jean-Claude, *Les crématoires d'Auschwitz. La machinerie du meurtre de masse*. CNRS Editions, Paris, 1993.
– Queisner, Ludwig 1943, "Erfahrungen mit Filtereinsätzen und Gasmasken für hochgiftige Gas zur Schädlingsbekämpfung," *Zeitschrift für Hygienische Zoologie und Schädlingsbekämpfung*, 1943, pp. 190-194.
– Queisner, Ludwig 1944, "Erfahrungen mit Blausäure bei Großraumentwesungen," *Zeitschrift für Hygienische Zoologie und Schädlingsbekämpfung*, 1944, pp. 130-137.
– Reitlinger, Gerald, *The Final Solution. The Attempt to Exterminate the Jews of Europe 1939-1945*. Vallentine, Mitchell, London, 1953.
– Rudolf, Germar, *The Chemistry of Auschwitz. The Technology and Toxicology of Zyklon B and the Gas Chamber. A crime-Scene Investigation*. Castle Hill Publishers, Uckfield, UK, 2020.
– Schawe, Karin, *The Neuengamme Concentration Camp Memorial: A Guide to the Site's History and the Memorial*. KZ-Gedenkstätte Neuengamme, Hamburg, 2010.
– Trunk, Achim, "Die todbringenden Gase", in: Morsch/Perz, pp. 23-49.
– van Pelt, Robert J., *The Case for Auschwitz. Evidence from the Irving Trial*. Indiana University Press, Bloomington/Indianapolis, 2002.
– Wimmer, Adi (ed.), *Strangers at Home and Abroad. Recollections of Austrian Jews Who Escaped Hitler*. McFarland & Co., Jefferson, NC/London, 2000.

Index of Names

Individuals only. Page numbers of entries in footnotes as italics.

— A —
Adolf, Dr.: 34

— B —
Bagrowsky, Steffan: 70, 85
Bahr, Wilhelm: 10, 12, 13, 16, 20, 32, 34-36, 41-48, 52, 54, 55, 57-61, 63, 64, 66, 68, 70-73, 75-87, 89-97, 100, 102, *103*, 104-108, 110-112, 114-116
Bauche, Ulrich: *89*, 99, *103*, 110
Baumkuttner, Dr.: 132
Beer, Hauptsturmführer: 34
Bendel, Charles Sigismund: 9, 18, 19, 26, 32
Betke, H.: *107*
Biagini, Elisa: 23, 139, 143
Bialek, Regina: 9
Bimko, Ada: 9, 30, 32
Bohm, Oberscharführer: 130
Borys, Kazimierz: 55
Bösch, Ernst: 64, 77, 78, 88
Brandenburger, Otto: 69, 111
Brehms, Andreas: 41
Bringmann, Fritz: 77, 80, 89-96
Broad, Pery: 18, 19, 26, 32
Bruns, August: 68, 111
Bühning, August: 12, 13, 35, 36, 43, 45-48, 50, 51, 80, 81, 84, 86, 97, 107

— C —
Cäsar, Ernst: 67, 111
Christensen, Walter: 63, 71, 72, 78, 83, 87
Christiansen, Morgens: 18, 111, 130

— D —
de Saisset, Capitaine: 102
Diels, R.: 18, 19, 20
Dingeldein, Ernst: 68, 99, 112
Draper, Gerald: 25, 32, 36, 40, 79, 132
Dreimann, Willy: 14, 15, 41, 45, 46, 57-61, 65, 67, 68, 70, 93, 111, 112
Drosin, Joachim: 17, 25, *27*, 31, *32*, *36*, 136, 138, 143

— E —
Edler, Ernst: 57, 86, 87
Erdmann, Hermann: 57, 60, 62, 78, 92, 116

— F —
Feiler, Willi: 121
Filsinger, Walter: 57, 59-62, 68, 70, 92, 111, 112, 116
Flury, Ferdinand: 134
Frahm, Bernhard: 25
Freud, Anton Walter: 18, 23, 24, 26, *27*, 28-31, 115, 135-143
Freud, Martin: 19
Freud, Sigmund: 18
Fritzsch, Karl: 100

— G —
Gaertner, Hans: 125
Gehring: 34
Glücks, Richard: 130, 131
Godt, Emil: 128
Gondzik, Ewald: 16, 34, 75
Gordon, Leopold: 129, *130*
Graf, Jürgen: 9
Griem, Hans: 60, 66
Grigorev, engineer: 121
Grigutsch: 89, 94
Groß, Hans: 57, 82
Gundlach, H.: 132
Gutman, Israel: *126*

— H —
Haber, Fritz: 134
Halben, Dr.: 46
Händler, Josef: 56, 58, 62, 75, 82, 85-87, 91
Harder, Otto: 65, 66
Heindrich, Lothar: 19, 20
Hilberg, Raul: 20, 88, 145
Himmler, Heinrich: 72, 98, *117*, 128
Hoffmann, Emil: *11*, 16, 73, 75
Hoffmann, Günther: 65, 66, 112
Hoffmann, Unterscharführer: 13, 14
Holst, Johann: 28, 31, 32, 139, 142
Horst, Karl: 125
Höss, Rudolf: 53, 54, 100
Hottenbacher, Karl: 58, 79

— I —
Irmscher, R.: *107*, 133

— J —
Jacobs, Tino: *115*
Jaeger, Dr.: 33, 35, 72
Jansson, Friedrich: 17, 23, *136*, *138*
Jauch: 93
Jothann, Werner: 103

— K —
Kahn, Werner: 66, *71*
Kaienburg, Hermann: 94, 95, 98
Kaindl, Anton: 121, 130-132
Kalthoff, Jürgen: 26, *133*, 134
Kaufmann, Jeannette: 9
Kettenbeidel: 65
Keuss, Wilhelm: 54

Kilbinger, Otto: 67, 110
Kitt, Bruno: 33, 41, 46
Kock, Gustav: 27, 28, 30, 141
Kogon, Eugen: 91
Kramer, Josef: 9, *30*
Kranz, Hermine: 9
Krause, Franz G.P.: 58, 78, 83, 87, 106, 109
Kroll, Dr.: 46, 49, 73
Kuemmel: 14
Kues, Thomas: 9
Kummel, Walter: 41, 46

— L —

Langbein, Hermann: 91
Laqueur, Walter: *10*
Lasik, Alexander: *108*
Leszczyńska, Zofia: *109*
Lindsey, William: 17
Litwinska, Sofia: 9
Lüdke, Albin: *11*, 13, 18, 33, 41, *56*, 59, 62, 74, 75, 79, 80, 82, 86, 87, 92, 96, 102, 110, 113, 114
Lütkemeyer, Albert: 15, 54, 55, 60, 75, 82, 87, 88, 95-97, 116

— M —

Marcinkowki, August: 29
Mattogno, Carlo: 9, *19*, 29, 94, *100*, 108, 109, 121, 122, *123*, 134, 145
Meier, Heinrich C.: 95
Merten, Georg: 67, 112
Meyer, Henry: 18, 126, 128, 129
Mildner, Rudolf: 80, 100
Möller, Reimer: 95-98, 106
Morsch, Günther: 127, 130
Motz, Eugeniusz: 66, 70, 71, 112
Mueller, Wilhelm: 68, 109, 112
Müller, Heinrich: 53
Müller, Michael: 42, 65, 66, 74, 75, 78, 80, 84-87, 89, 95, 96, 102, 110, 112, 113

— N —

Nightingale, R.A.: 22, 124, 125
Nyiszli, Miklós: *19*, 94

— P —

Pauly, Max: 33, 41, 42, 45-47, 51-55, 60, 74, 80, 107, 114-117
Perschon, Hans: 20
Peters, Gerhard: 133, 134, *136*
Piper, Franciszek: 109
Plucer, Regina: 9
Pohl, Oswald: 53, *117*
Pook, Wilhelm: 25
Poot, Theodor: 70, 111
Pressac, Jean-Claude: *26*, 80, 103, 105-107

— Q —

Queisner, Ludwig: 132

— R —

Rathke, Erica: 23, 31, 142
Reese, Johann: 41, 58, 65
Reitlinger, Gerald: 88
Roberts: 29
Roding, Werner: 68, 111
Roehl, Karl: *11*, 14, 73-75, 85, 109
Rudolf, Germar: *107*
Ruehmling, Karl J.H.R.: 140, 146
Ruge, Heinrich: 41

— S —

Saalwächter, Ernst: *11*, 16, 46, 75, 77, 80, 95, 109, 110, 113
Schawe, Karin: *105*
Schelvis, Jules: 91
Schmitz, Karl: 34
Schultz, Friedrich H.: 67, 111
Schwarz, Hans: *56*
Schwerger, Heinrich: 69, 77, 83, 85
Sehm, Emil: 20-26, 115, 135
Smoleń, Kazimierz: *100*
Soerensen, Wilhelm: 18, 124-127, 142
Sompolinski, Roman: 9
Speck, Anton: 41, 45, 57, 59, 60, 62, 65, 68, 70, 97, 111, 112
Stewart, Major: 45-47, 49, 114
Struck, Hermann: 60, 61, 79, 85, 94, 109
Szafrański, Kazimierz: *55*
Szafrański, Zygmunt: 55, 75

— T —

Tamsen, Friedrich C.E.: 61, *77*, 82, 83, 85, 87, 88, 96, 106, 109
Teljaner, engineer: 121
Tesch, Bruno: 17, 20-32, 35-37, 40, 76, 79, 137, 141-143
Thumann, Anton: 41, 68
Till, Noel: *11*, 16
Totzauer, Karl: 41, 60
Trommer, Dr.: 34
Trunk, Achim: 108
Trzebinski, Alfred: 41, 54
Tumann: 14, 15

— V —

van Pelt, Robert J.: 26, 29
Vlochin, Colonel: 121
von Bodmann, Franz: 10, 34, 35, 37, 48, 50, 51, 79, 80, 86, 108, 109

— W —

Wackernagel, Günther: 12, 34, 72, 75, 77, 82, 85, 86, 102
Waldmann, Dr.: 34
Warncke, Willi: 41
Weinbacher, Karl: 17, 25, *32*, *36*, 137, 142
Weiss, Obersturmbannführer: 34, 45, 46, 74
Wellers, Georges: 91
Wendt, Hans: 114, 115
Werner, Martin: 26, 66, 68, *71*, 103, *133*, 134
Wessing, Dr.: 45
Wetzel: 34
Wiedemann: 41
Wimmer, Adi: 19
Winter, Anton: 67, 75, 111, 133
Witchell: 124
Witt, Hans Christian: 10
Witt, Karl: 70, 111
Wolf, Hans: 125

— Z —
Zaun, Alfred: 23, 30
Zernik, Franz: 134
Zippel, Dr.: 38
Zuleger, Eduard: 12, 34, 71, 75, 77, 80, 82, 85, 86, 102
Zwinscher, Willy: 68

HOLOCAUST HANDBOOKS

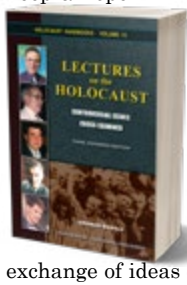
This ambitious, growing series addresses various aspects of the "Holocaust" of the WWII era. Most of them are based on decades of research from archives all over the world. They are heavily referenced. In contrast to most other works on this issue, the tomes of this series approach its topic with profound academic scrutiny and a critical attitude. Any Holocaust researcher ignoring this series will remain oblivious to some of the most important research in the field. These books are designed to both convince the common reader as well as academics. The following books have appeared so far, or are about to be released.

SECTION ONE:
General Overviews of the Holocaust

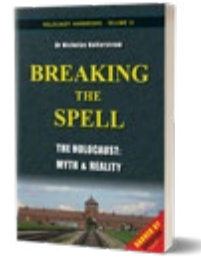
Pictured above are all of the scientific studies that comprise the series *Holocaust Handbooks* published thus far or are about to be released. More volumes and new editions are constantly in the works. Check www.HolocaustHandbooks.com for updates.

The First Holocaust. The Surprising Origin of the Six-Million Figure. By Don Heddesheimer. This compact but substantive study documents propaganda spread prior to, during and after the FIRST World War that claimed East European Jewry was on the brink of annihilation. The magic number of suffering and dying Jews was 6 million back then as well. The book details how these Jewish fund-raising operations in America raised vast sums in the name of feeding suffering Polish and Russian Jews but actually funneled much of the money to Zionist and Communist groups. 5th ed., 200 pages, b&w illustrations, bibliography, index. (#6)

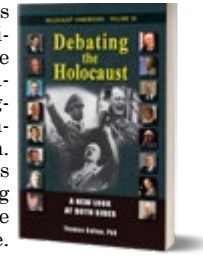
Lectures on the Holocaust. Controversial Issues Cross Examined. By Germar Rudolf. This book first explains why "the Holocaust" is an important topic, and that it is essential to keep an open mind about it. It then tells how many mainstream scholars expressed doubts and subsequently fell from grace. Next, the physical traces and documents about the various claimed crime scenes and murder weapons are discussed. After that, the reliability of witness testimony is examined. Finally, the author argues for a free exchange of ideas on this topic. This book gives the most-comprehensive and up-to-date overview of the critical research into the Holocaust. With its dialogue style, it is easy to read, and it can even be used as an encyclopedic compendium. 3rd ed., 596 pages, b&w illustrations, bibliography, index.(#15)



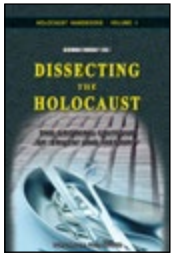
Breaking the Spell. The Holocaust, Myth & Reality. By Nicholas Kollerstrom. In 1941, British Intelligence analysts cracked the German "Enigma" code. Hence, in 1942 and 1943, encrypted radio communications between German concentration camps and the Berlin headquarters were decrypted. The intercepted data refutes the orthodox "Holocaust" narrative. It reveals that the Germans were desperate to reduce the death rate in their labor camps, which was caused by catastrophic typhus epidemics. Dr. Kollerstrom, a science historian, has taken these intercepts and a wide array of mostly unchallenged corroborating evidence to show that "witness statements" supporting the human gas chamber narrative clearly clash with the available scientific data. Kollerstrom concludes that the history of the Nazi "Holocaust" has been written by the victors with ulterior motives. It is distorted, exaggerated and largely wrong. With a foreword by Prof. Dr. James Fetzer. 5th ed., 282 pages, b&w ill., bibl., index. (#31)

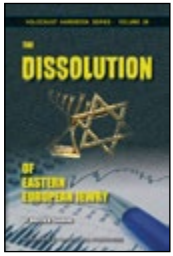


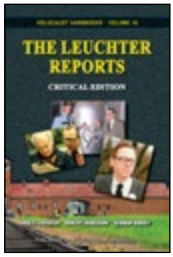
Debating the Holocaust. A New Look at Both Sides. By Thomas Dalton. Mainstream historians insist that there cannot be, may not be, any debate about the Holocaust. But ignoring it does not make this controversy go away. Traditional scholars admit that there was neither a budget, a plan, nor an order for the Holocaust; that the key camps have all but vanished, and so have any human remains; that material and unequivocal documentary evidence is absent; and that there are serious problems with survivor testimonies. Dalton juxtaposes the traditional Holocaust narrative with revisionist challenges and then analyzes the mainstream's responses to them. He reveals the weaknesses of both sides, while declaring revisionism the winner of the current state of the debate.



ISSN 1529-7748 · All books are 6"×9" unless otherwise stated. Artwork for paperback editions; plain hardcover editions available.







4th ed., 342 pages, b&w illustrations, bibliography, index. (#32)

The Hoax of the Twentieth Century. The Case against the Presumed Extermination of European Jewry. By Arthur R. Butz. The first writer to analyze the entire Holocaust complex in a precise scientific manner. This book exhibits the overwhelming force of arguments accumulated by the mid-1970s. Butz's two main arguments are: 1. All major entities hostile to Germany must have known what was happening to the Jews under German authority. They acted during the war as if no mass slaughter was occurring. 2. All the evidence adduced to prove any mass slaughter has a dual interpretation, while only the innocuous one can be proven to be correct. This book continues to be a major historical reference work, frequently cited by prominent personalities. This edition has numerous supplements with new information gathered over the last 35 years. 4th ed., 524 pages, b&w illustrations, bibliography, index. (#7)

Dissecting the Holocaust. The Growing Critique of 'Truth' and 'Memory.' Edited by Germar Rudolf. *Dissecting the Holocaust* applies state-of-the-art scientific techniques and classic methods of detection to investigate the alleged murder of millions of Jews by Germans during World War II. In 22 contributions—each of some 30 pages—the 17 authors dissect generally accepted paradigms of the "Holocaust." It reads as excitingly as a crime novel: so many lies, forgeries and deceptions by politicians, historians and scientists are proven. This is the intellectual adventure of the 21st Century. Be part of it! 3rd ed., 635 pages, b&w illustrations, bibliography, index. (#1)

The Dissolution of Eastern European Jewry. By Walter N. Sanning. Six Million Jews died in the Holocaust. Sanning did not take that number at face value, but thoroughly explored European population developments and shifts mainly caused by emigration as well as deportations and evacuations conducted by both Nazis and the Soviets, among other things. The book is based mainly on Jewish, Zionist and mainstream sources. It concludes that a sizeable share of the Jews found missing during local censuses after the Second World War, which were so far counted as "Holocaust victims," had either emigrated (mainly to Israel or the U.S.) or had been deported by Stalin to Siberian labor camps. 2nd ed., foreword by A.R. Butz, epilogue by Germar Rudolf containing important updates; 224 pages, b&w illustrations, bibliography (#29).

Air-Photo Evidence: World-War-Two Photos of Alleged Mass-Murder Sites Analyzed. By Germar Rudolf (editor). During World War Two both German and Allied reconnaissance aircraft took countless air photos of places of tactical and strategic interest in Europe. These photos are prime evidence for the investigation of the Holocaust. Air photos of locations like Auschwitz, Majdanek, Treblinka, Babi Yar etc. permit an insight into what did or did not happen there. The author has unearthed many pertinent photos and has thoroughly analyzed them. This book is full of air-photo reproductions and schematic drawings explaining them. According to the author, these images refute many of the atrocity claims made by witnesses in connection with events in the German sphere of influence. 6th edition; with a contribution by Carlo Mattogno. 167 pages, 8.5"×11", b&w illustrations, bibliography, index (#27).

The Leuchter Reports: Critical Edition. By Fred Leuchter, Robert Faurisson and Germar Rudolf. Between 1988 and 1991, U.S. expert on execution technologies Fred Leuchter wrote four reports on whether the Third Reich operated homicidal gas chambers. The first on Auschwitz and Majdanek became world-famous. Based on various arguments, Leuchter concluded that the locations investigated could never have been "utilized or seriously considered to function as execution gas chambers." The second report deals with gas-chamber claims for the camps Dachau, Mauthausen and Hartheim, while the third reviews design criteria and operation procedures of execution gas chambers in the U.S. The fourth report reviews Pressac's 1989 tome about Auschwitz. 4th ed., 252 pages, b&w illustrations. (#16)

Bungled: "The Destruction of the European Jews". Raul Hilberg's Failure to Prove National-Socialist "Killing Centers." By Carlo Mattogno. Raul Hilberg's magnum opus *The Destruction of the European Jews* is an orthodox standard work on the Holocaust. But how does Hilberg support his thesis that Jews were murdered *en masse*? He rips documents out of their context, distorts their content, misinterprets their meaning, and ignores entire archives. He only refers to "useful" witnesses, quotes fragments out of context, and conceals the fact that his witnesses are lying through their teeth. Lies and deceits permeate Hil-

berg's book, 302 pages, bibliography, index. (#3)

Jewish Emigration from the Third Reich. By Ingrid Weckert. Current historical writings about the Third Reich claim state it was difficult for Jews to flee from Nazi persecution. The truth is that Jewish emigration was welcomed by the German authorities. Emigration was not some kind of wild flight, but rather a lawfully determined and regulated matter. Weckert's booklet elucidates the emigration process in law and policy. She shows that German and Jewish authorities worked closely together. Jews interested in emigrating received detailed advice and offers of help from both sides. 2nd ed., 130 pages, index. (#12)

Inside the Gas Chambers: The Extermination of Mainstream Holocaust Historiography. By Carlo Mattogno. Neither increased media propaganda or political pressure nor judicial persecution can stifle revisionism. Hence, in early 2011, the Holocaust Orthodoxy published a 400-page book (in German) claiming to refute "revisionist propaganda," trying again to prove "once and for all" that there were homicidal gas chambers at the camps of Dachau, Natzweiler, Sachsenhausen, Mauthausen, Ravensbrück, Neuengamme, Stutthof… you name them. Mattogno shows with his detailed analysis of this work of propaganda that mainstream Holocaust hagiography is beating around the bush rather than addressing revisionist research results. He exposes their myths, distortions and lies. 2nd ed., 280 pages, b&w illustrations, bibliography, index. (#25)

SECTION TWO:
Specific non-Auschwitz Studies

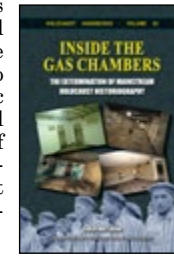
The Dachau Gas Chamber. By Carlo Mattogno. This study investigates whether the alleged homicidal gas chamber at the infamous Dachau Camp could have been operational. Could these gas chambers have fulfilled their alleged function to kill people as assumed by mainstream historians? Or does the evidence point to an entirely different purpose? This study reviews witness reports and finds that many claims are nonsense or technically impossible. As many layers of confounding misunderstandings and misrepresentations are peeled away, we discover the core of what the truth was concerning the existence of these gas chambers. 154 pages, b&w illustrations, bibliography, index. (#49)

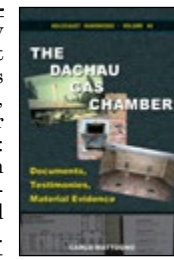
Treblinka: Extermination Camp or Transit Camp? By Carlo Mattogno and Jürgen Graf. It is alleged that at Treblinka in East Poland between 700,000 and 3,000,000 persons were murdered in 1942 and 1943. The weapons used were said to have been stationary and/or mobile gas chambers, fast-acting or slow-acting poison gas, unslaked lime, superheated steam, electricity, Diesel-exhaust fumes etc. Holocaust historians alleged that bodies were piled as high as multi-storied buildings and burned without a trace, using little or no fuel at all. Graf and Mattogno have now analyzed the origins, logic and technical feasibility of the official version of Treblinka. On the basis of numerous documents they reveal Treblinka's true identity as a mere transit camp. 3rd ed., 384 pages, b&w illustrations, bibliography, index. (#8)

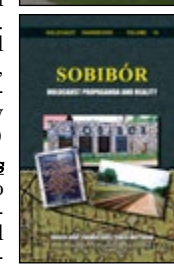
Belzec: Propaganda, Testimonies, Archeological Research and History. By Carlo Mattogno. Witnesses report that between 600,000 and 3 million Jews were murdered in the Belzec Camp, located in Poland. Various murder weapons are claimed to have been used: Diesel-exhaust gas; unslaked lime in trains; high voltage; vacuum chambers; etc. The corpses were incinerated on huge pyres without leaving a trace. For those who know the stories about Treblinka this sounds familiar. Thus the author has restricted this study to the aspects which are new compared to Treblinka. In contrast to Treblinka, forensic drillings and excavations were performed at Belzec, the results of which are critically reviewed. 142 pages, b&w illustrations, bibliography, index. (#9)

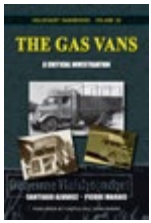
Sobibor: Holocaust Propaganda and Reality. By Jürgen Graf, Thomas Kues and Carlo Mattogno. Between 25,000 and 2 million Jews are said to have been killed in gas chambers in the Sobibór camp in Poland. The corpses were allegedly buried in mass graves and later incinerated on pyres. This book investigates these claims and shows that they are based on the selective use of contradictory eyewitness testimony. Archeological surveys of the camp are analyzed that started in 2000-2001 and carried on until 2018. The book also documents the general National-Socialist policy toward Jews, which never included a genocidal "final solution." 2nd ed., 456 pages, b&w illustrations, bibliography, index. (#19)

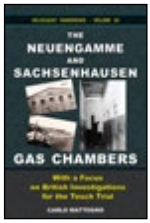
The "Operation Reinhardt" Camps Treblinka, Sobibór, Bełżec. By Carlo Mattogno. This study has its first focus on witness testimonies recorded during World War II and the immedi-

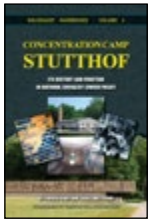












ate post-war era, many of them discussed here for the first time, thus demonstrating how the myth of the "extermination camps" was created. The second part of this book brings us up to speed with the various archeological efforts made by mainstream scholars in their attempt to prove that the myth is true. The third part compares the findings of the second part with what we ought to expect, and reveals the chasm between facts and myth. 402 pages, illustrations, bibliography, index. (#28)

Chelmno: A Camp in History & Propaganda. By Carlo Mattogno. At Chelmno, huge masses of Jewish prisoners are said to have been gassed in "gas vans" or shot (claims vary from 10,000 to 1.3 million victims). This study covers the subject from every angle, undermining the orthodox claims about the camp with an overwhelmingly effective body of evidence. 2nd ed., 188 pages, indexed, illustrated, bibliography. (#23)

The Gas Vans: A Critical Investigation. By Santiago Alvarez and Pierre Marais. Did the Nazis use mobile gas chambers to exterminate 700,000 people? Are witness statements believable? Are documents genuine? Where are the murder weapons? Could they have operated as claimed? Where are the corpses? In order to get to the truth of the matter, Alvarez has scrutinized all known wartime documents and photos about this topic; he has analyzed a huge amount of witness statements as published in the literature and as presented in more than 30 trials held over the decades in Germany, Poland and Israel; and he has examined the claims made in the pertinent mainstream literature. The result of his research is mind-boggling. Note: This book and Mattogno's book on Chelmno were edited in parallel to make sure they are consistent and not repetitive. 398 pages, b&w illustrations, bibliography, index. (#26)

The Einsatzgruppen in the Occupied Eastern Territories: Genesis, Missions and Actions. By C. Mattogno. Before invading the Soviet Union, the German authorities set up special units meant to secure the area behind the German front. Orthodox historians claim that these units called *Einsatzgruppen* primarily engaged in rounding up and mass-murdering Jews. This study sheds a critical light onto this topic by reviewing all the pertinent sources as well as material traces. It reveals on the one hand that original war-time documents do not fully support the orthodox genocidal narrative, and on the other that most post-"liberation" sources such as testimonies and forensic reports are steeped in Soviet atrocity propaganda and are thus utterly unreliable. In addition, material traces of the claimed massacres are rare due to an attitude of collusion by governments and Jewish lobby groups. 2nd ed.., 2 vols., 864 pp., b&w illustrations, bibliography, index. (#39)

Concentration Camp Majdanek. A Historical and Technical Study. By Carlo Mattogno and Jürgen Graf. At war's end, the Soviets claimed that up to two million Jews were murdered at the Majdanek Camp in seven gas chambers. Over the decades, however, the Majdanek Museum reduced the death toll three times to currently 78,000, and admitted that there were "only" two gas chambers. By exhaustively researching primary sources, the authors expertly dissect and repudiate the myth of homicidal gas chambers at that camp. They also critically investigated the legend of mass executions of Jews in tank trenches and prove it groundless. Again they have produced a standard work of methodical investigation which authentic historiography cannot ignore. 3rd ed., 358 pages, b&w illustrations, bibliography, index. (#5)

The Neuengamme and Sachsenhausen Gas Chambers. By Carlo Mattogno. The evaluation of many interrogation protocols exposes inconsistencies, discrepancies and contradictions. British interrogating techniques are revealed as manipulative, threatening and mendacious. Finally, technical absurdities of gas-chambers and mass-gassing claims unmask these tales as a mere regurgitation of hearsay stories from other camps, among them foremost Auschwitz. 178 pages, b&w ill,, bibliography, index. (#50)

Concentration Camp Stutthof and Its Function in National Socialist Jewish Policy. By Carlo Mattogno and Jürgen Graf. Orthodox historians claim that the Stutthof Camp near Danzig, East Prussia, served as a "makeshift" extermination camp in 1944, where inmates were killed in a gas chamber. Based mainly on archival resources, this study thoroughly debunks this view and shows that Stutthof was in fact a center for the organization of German forced labor toward the end of World War II. The claimed gas chamber was a mere delousing facility. 4th ed., 170 pages, b&w illustrations, bibliography, index. (#4)

SECTION THREE:
Auschwitz Studies

The Making of the Auschwitz Myth: Auschwitz in British Intercepts, Polish Underground Reports and Postwar Testimonies (1941-1947). By Carlo Mattogno. Using messages sent by the Polish underground to London, SS radio messages sent to and from Auschwitz that were intercepted and decrypted by the British, and a plethora of witness statements made during the war and in the immediate postwar period, the author shows how exactly the myth of mass murder in Auschwitz gas chambers was created, and how it was turned subsequently into "history" by intellectually corrupt scholars who cherry-picked claims that fit into their agenda and ignored or actively covered up literally thousands of lies of "witnesses" to make their narrative look credible. 2nd edition, 514 pp., b&w illustrations, bibliography, index. (#41)

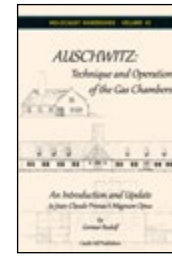
The Real Case of Auschwitz: Robert van Pelt's Evidence from the Irving Trial Critically Reviewed. By Carlo Mattogno. Prof. Robert van Pelt, a mainstream expert on Auschwitz, became famous when appearing as an expert during the London libel trial of David Irving against Deborah Lipstadt. From it resulted a book titled *The Case for Auschwitz*, in which van Pelt laid out his case for the existence of homicidal gas chambers at that camp. This book is a scholarly response to Prof. van Pelt—and Jean-Claude Pressac, upon whose books van Pelt's study is largely based. Mattogno lists all the evidence van Pelt adduces, and shows one by one that van Pelt misrepresented and misinterpreted every single one of them. This is a book of prime political and scholarly importance to those looking for the truth about Auschwitz. 3rd ed., 692 pages, b&w illustrations, glossary, bibliography, index. (#22)

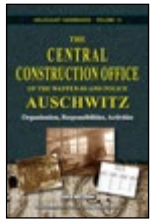
Auschwitz: Plain Facts: A Response to Jean-Claude Pressac. Edited by Germar Rudolf, with contributions by Serge Thion, Robert Faurisson and Carlo Mattogno. French pharmacist Jean-Claude Pressac tried to refute revisionist findings with the "technical" method. For this he was praised by the mainstream, and they proclaimed victory over the "revisionists." In his book, Pressac's works and claims are shown to be unscientific in nature, as he never substantiates what he claims, and historically false, because he systematically misrepresents, misinterprets and misunderstands German wartime documents. 2nd ed., 226 pages, b&w illustrations, glossary bibliography, index. (#14)

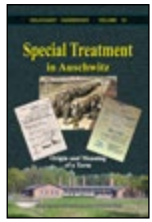
Auschwitz: Technique and Operation of the Gas Chambers: An Introduction and Update. By Germar Rudolf. Pressac's 1989 oversize book of the same title was a trail blazer. Its many document repros are valuable, but Pressac's annotations are now outdated. This book summarizes the most pertinent research results on Auschwitz gained during the past 30 years. With many references to Pressac's epic tome, it serves as an update and correction to it, whether you own an original hard copy of it, read it online, borrow it from a library, purchase a reprint, or are just interested in such a summary in general. 144 pages, b&w illustrations, bibliography. (#42)

The Chemistry of Auschwitz: The Technology and Toxicology of Zyklon B and the Gas Chambers – A Crime-Scene Investigation. By Germar Rudolf. This study documents forensic research on Auschwitz, where material traces reign supreme. Most of the claimed crime scenes – the claimed homicidal gas chambers – are still accessible to forensic examination to some degree. This book addresses questions such as: How were these gas chambers configured? How did they operate? In addition, the infamous Zyklon B can also be examined. What exactly was it? How does it kill? Does it leave traces in masonry that can be found still today? The author also discusses in depth similar forensic research conducted by other scholars. 4th ed., 454 pages, more than 120 color and over 100 b&w illustrations, bibliography, index. (#2)

Auschwitz Lies: Legends, Lies and Prejudices on the Holocaust. By Carlo Mattogno and Germar Rudolf. The fallacious research and alleged "refutation" of Revisionist scholars by French biochemist G. Wellers (attacking Leuchter's famous report), Polish chemist Dr. J. Markiewicz and U.S. chemist Dr. Richard Green (taking on Rudolf's chemical research), Dr. John Zimmerman (tackling Mattogno on cremation issues), Michael Shermer and Alex Grobman (trying to prove it all), as well as researchers Keren, McCarthy and Mazal (who turned cracks into architectural features), are exposed for what they are: blatant and easily exposed political lies created to ostracize dissident historians. 4th ed., 420 pages, b&w illustrations, index. (#18)







Auschwitz: The Central Construction Office. By Carlo Mattogno. When Russian authorities granted access to their archives in the early 1990s, the files of the Auschwitz Central Construction Office, stored in Moscow, attracted the attention of scholars researching the history of this camp. This important office was responsible for the planning and construction of the Auschwitz camp complex, including the crematories which are said to have contained the "gas chambers." This study sheds light into this hitherto hidden aspect of this camp's history, but also provides a deep understanding of the organization, tasks, and procedures of this office. 2nd ed., 188 pages, b&w illustrations, glossary, index. (#13)

Garrison and Headquarters Orders of the Auschwitz Camp. By Germar Rudolf and Ernst Böhm. A large number of the orders issued by the various commanders of the Auschwitz Camp have been preserved. They reveal the true nature of the camp with all its daily events. There is not a trace in them pointing at anything sinister going on. Quite to the contrary, many orders are in insurmountable contradiction to claims that prisoners were mass murdered, such as the children of SS men playing with inmates, SS men taking friends for a sight-seeing tour through the camp, or having a romantic stroll with their lovers around the camp grounds. This is a selection of the most pertinent of these orders together with comments putting them into their proper historical context. 185 pages, b&w ill., bibl., index (#34)

Special Treatment in Auschwitz: Origin and Meaning of a Term. By Carlo Mattogno. When appearing in German wartime documents, terms like "special treatment," "special action," and others have been interpreted as code words for mass murder. But that is not always true. This study focuses on documents about Auschwitz, showing that, while "special" had many different meanings, not a single one meant "execution." Hence the practice of deciphering an alleged "code language" by assigning homicidal meaning to harmless documents – a key component of mainstream historiography – is untenable. 2nd ed., 166 pages, b&w illustrations, bibliography, index. (#10)

Healthcare at Auschwitz. By Carlo Mattogno. In extension of the above study on *Special Treatment in Auschwitz*, this study proves the extent to which the German authorities at Auschwitz tried to provide health care for the inmates. Part 1 of this book analyzes the inmates' living conditions and the various sanitary and medical measures implemented. Part 2 explores what happened to registered inmates who were "selected" or subject to "special treatment" while disabled or sick. This study shows that a lot was tried to cure these inmates, especially under the aegis of Garrison Physician Dr. Wirths. Part 3 is dedicated to this very Dr. Wirths. His reality refutes the current stereotype of SS officers. 398 pages, b&w illustrations, bibliography, index. (#33)

Debunking the Bunkers of Auschwitz: Black Propaganda vs. History. By Carlo Mattogno. The "bunkers" at Auschwitz, two former farmhouses just outside the camp's perimeter, are claimed to have been the first homicidal gas chambers at Auschwitz specifically equipped for this purpose. With the help of original German wartime files as well as revealing air photos taken by Allied reconnaissance aircraft in 1944, this study shows that these homicidal "bunkers" never existed, how the rumors about them evolved as black propaganda created by resistance groups in the camp, and how this propaganda was transformed into a false reality. 2nd ed., 292 pages, b&w ill., bibliography, index. (#11)

Auschwitz: The First Gassing. Rumor and Reality. By Carlo Mattogno. The first gassing in Auschwitz is claimed to have occurred on Sept. 3, 1941 in a basement. The accounts reporting it are the archetypes for all later gassing accounts. This study analyzes all available sources about this alleged event. It shows that these sources contradict each other about the event's location, date, the kind of victims and their number, and many more aspects, which makes it impossible to extract a consistent story. Original wartime documents inflict a final blow to this legend and prove without a shadow of a doubt that this legendary event never happened. 4th ed., 262 pages, b&w illustrations, bibliography, index. (#20)

Auschwitz: Crematorium I and the Alleged Homicidal Gassings. By Carlo Mattogno. The morgue of Crematorium I in Auschwitz is said to be the first homicidal gas chamber there. This study analyzes witnesses statements and hundreds of wartime documents to accurately write a history of that building. Where witnesses speak of gassings, they are either very vague or, if specific, contradict one another and are refuted by documented and material facts. The author also

exposes the fraudulent attempts of mainstream historians to convert the witnesses' black propaganda into "truth" by means of selective quotes, omissions, and distortions. Mattogno proves that this building's morgue was never a homicidal gas chamber, nor could it have worked as such. 2nd ed., 152 pages, b&w illustrations, bibliography, index. (#21)

Auschwitz: Open-Air Incinerations. By Carlo Mattogno. In 1944, 400,000 Hungarian Jews were deported to Auschwitz and allegedly murdered in gas chambers. The camp crematoria were unable to cope with so many corpses. Therefore, every single day thousands of corpses are claimed to have been incinerated on huge pyres lit in trenches. The sky was filled with thick smoke, if we believe witnesses. This book examines many testimonies regarding these incinerations and establishes whether these claims were even possible. Using air photos, physical evidence and wartime documents, the author shows that these claims are fiction. A new Appendix contains 3 papers on groundwater levels and cattle mass burnings. 2nd ed., 202 pages, b&w illustrations, bibliography, index. (#17)

The Cremation Furnaces of Auschwitz. By Carlo Mattogno & Franco Deana. An exhaustive study of the early history and technology of cremation in general and of the cremation furnaces of Auschwitz in particular. On a vast base of technical literature, extant wartime documents and material traces, the authors establish the nature and capacity of these cremation furnaces, showing that these devices were inferior makeshift versions, and that their capacity was lower than normal. The Auschwitz crematoria were not facilities of mass destruction, but installations barely managig to handle the victims among the inmates who died of various epidemics. 2nd ed., 3 vols., 1201 pages, b&w and color illustrations (vols 2 & 3), bibliography, index, glossary. (#24)

Curated Lies: The Auschwitz Museum's Misrepresentations, Distortions and Deceptions. By Carlo Mattogno. Revisionist research results force the Auschwitz Museum to invent more propaganda lies. *Curated Lies* first exposes the many tricks and lies used by the museum to bamboozle visitors about the "gas chamber" on display. Next, it reveals how the museum's historians, in a book about the extermination of the Jews, mislead and lie through their teeth about documents in their archives. 2nd ed., 259 pages, b&w illustrations, bibliography, index. (#38)

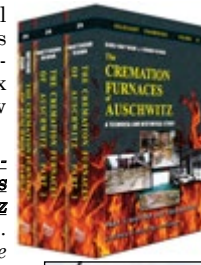
Deliveries of Coke, Wood and Zyklon B to Auschwitz: Neither Proof Nor Trace for the Holocaust. By Carlo Mattogno. Researchers from the Auschwitz Museum tried to prove the reality of mass extermination by pointing to documents about deliveries of wood and coke as well as Zyklon B to the Auschwitz Camp. If put into the actual historical and technical context, however, as is done by this study, these documents prove the exact opposite of what those orthodox researchers claim. 184 pages, b&w illust., bibl., index. (#40)

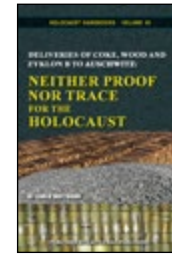
Mis-Chronicling Auschwitz. Danuta Czech's Flawed Methods, Lies and Deceptions in Her "Auschwitz Chronicle". By Carlo Mattogno. Danuta Czech's *Auschwitz Chronicle* is a reference book for the history of Auschwitz. Mattogno has compiled a long list of misrepresentations, outright lies and deceptions contained in it. This mega-fraud needs to be retired from the ranks of Auschwitz sources. 324 pages, b&w illust., bibliography, index. (#47)

The Real Auschwitz Chronicle. By Carlo Mattogno. Nagging is easy. We actually did a better job! That which is missing in Czech's *Chronicle* is included here: day after day of the camp's history, documents are presented showing that it could not have been an extermination camp: tens of thousands of sick and injured inmates were cared for medically with huge efforts, and the camp authorities tried hard to improve the initially catastrophic hygienic conditions. Part Two contains data on transports, camp occupancy and mortality figures. For the first time, we find out what this camps' real death toll was. 2 Vols., ca. 805 pp., b&w ill. (Vol. 2), bibl., Index. (#48, 2023)

SECTION FOUR: Witness Critique

Elie Wiesel, Saint of the Holocaust: A Critical Biography. By Warren B. Routledge. This book analyzes several of Wiesel's texts, foremost his camp autobiography *Night*. The author proves that much of what Wiesel claims can never have happened. He shows how Wiesel's influence grew over the decades, and how Zionist control forced many politicians to genuflect before Wiesel. This study also shows how parallel to this abuse





of power, critical reactions to it also increased: Holocaust revisionism. While Catholics jumped on the Holocaust band waggon, the number of Jews rejecting certain aspect of the Holocaust narrative and its abuse grew as well. 3rd ed., 458 pages, b&w illustration, bibliography, index. (#30)

Auschwitz: Eyewitness Reports and Perpetrator Confessions. By Jürgen Graf. The traditional narrative of what transpired at the infamous Auschwitz Camp during WWII rests almost exclusively on witness testimony. This study critically scrutinizes the 30 most-important of them. 372 pages, b&w illust., bibl., index. (#36)

Commandant of Auschwitz: Rudolf Höss, His Torture and His Forced Confessions. By Carlo Mattogno & Rudolf Höss. From 1940 to 1943, Rudolf Höss was the commandant of the infamous Auschwitz Camp. After the war, he was captured by the British. In the following 13 months until his execution, he made 85 depositions of various kinds in which he confessed his involvement in the "Holocaust." This study first reveals how the British tortured him to extract various "confessions." Next, all of Höss's depositions are analyzed by checking his claims for internal consistency and comparing them with established historical facts. The results are eye-opening… 2nd ed., 411 pages, b&w illust., bibliography, index. (#35)

An Auschwitz Doctor's Eyewitness Account: The Tall Tales of Dr. Mengele's Assistant Analyzed. By Miklos Nyiszli & Carlo Mattogno. Nyiszli, a Hungarian physician, ended up at Auschwitz in 1944 as Dr. Mengele's assistant. After the war he wrote a book and several other writings describing what he claimed to have experienced. To this day some traditional historians take his accounts seriously, while others reject them as grotesque lies and exaggerations. This study presents and analyzes Nyiszli's writings and skillfully separates truth from fabulous fabrication. 2nd ed., 484 pages, b&w illustrations, bibliography, index. (#37)

Rudolf Reder versus Kurt Gerstein: Two False Testimonies on the Bełżec Camp Analyzed. By Carlo Mattogno. Only two witnesses have ever testified substantially about the alleged Belzec Extermination Camp: The survivor Rudolf Reder and the SS officer Kurt Gerstein. Gerstein's testimonies have been a hotspot of revisionist critique for decades. It is now discredited even among orthodox historians. They use Reder's testimony to fill the void, yet his testimonies are just as absurd. This study thoroughly scrutinizes Reder's various statements, critically revisits Gerstein's various depositions, and then compares these two testimonies which are at once similar in some respects, but incompatible in others. 216 pages, b&w illust., bibliography, index. (#43)

Sonderkommando Auschwitz I: Nine Eyewitness Testimonies Analyzed. By Carlo Mattogno. The 1979 book *Auschwitz Inferno* by alleged former Auschwitz "Sonderkommando" member Filip Müller has a great influence on the perception of Auschwitz by the public and by historians. This book critically analyzes Müller's various post-war statements, which are full of exaggerations, falsehoods and plagiarized text passages. Also scrutinized are the testimonies of eight other claimed former *Sonderkommando* members: D. Paisikovic, S. Jankowski, H. Mandelbaum, L. Nagraba, J. Rosenblum, A. Pilo, D. Fliamenbaum and S. Karolinskij. 304 pages, b&w illust., bibliography, index. (#44)

Sonderkommando Auschwitz II: The False Testimonies by Henryk Tauber and Szlama Dragon. By Carlo Mattogno. Auschwitz survivor and former member of the so-called "Sonderkommando" Henryk Tauber is one of the most important witnesses about the alleged gas chambers inside the crematoria at Auschwitz, because right at the war's end, he made several extremely detailed depositions about it. The same is true for Szlama Dragon, only he claims to have worked at the so-called "bunkers" of Birkenau, two makeshift gas chambers just outside the camp perimeter. This study thoroughly scrutinizes these two key testimonies. 254 pages, b&w illust., bibliography, index. (#45)

Sonderkommando Auschwitz III: They Wept Crocodile Tears. A Critical Analysis of Late Witness Testimonies. By Carlo Mattogno. This book focuses on the critical analysis of witness testimonies on the alleged Auschwitz gas chambers recorded or published in the 1990s and early 2000s, such as J. Sackar, A. Dragon, J. Gabai, S. Chasan, L. Cohen and S. Venezia, among others. 232 pages, b&w illust., bibliography, index. (#46)

Books by and from Castle Hill Publishers

Below please find some of the books published or distributed by Castle Hill Publishers. For our current and complete range of products visit our web store at www.castlehill.shop.

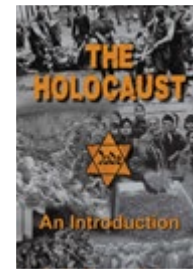
The Holocaust: An Introduction. By Thomas Dalton. The Holocaust was perhaps the greatest crime of the 20th Century. Six million Jews, we are told, died by gassing, shooting, and deprivation. But: Where did the six-million figure come from? How, exactly, did the gas chambers work? Why do we have so little physical evidence from major death camps? Why haven't we found even a fraction of the six million bodies, or their ashes? Why has there been so much media suppression and governmental censorship on this topic? In a sense, the Holocaust is the greatest murder mystery in history. It is a topic of greatest importance for the present day. Let's explore the evidence, and see where it leads. 128 pp. pb, 5"×8", ill., bibl., index.

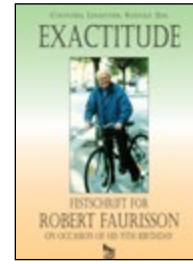
Auschwitz: A Three-Quarter Century of Propaganda: Origins, Development and Decline of the "Gas Chamber" Propaganda Lie. By Carlo Mattogno. Wild rumors were circulating about Auschwitz during WWII: Germans testing war gases; mass murder in electrocution chambers, with gas showers or pneumatic hammers; living people sent on conveyor belts into furnaces; grease and soap made of the victims. Nothing of it was true. When the Soviets captured Auschwitz in early 1945, they reported that 4 million inmates were killed on electrocution conveyor belts discharging their load directly into furnaces. That wasn't true either. After the war, "witnesses" and "experts" added more claims: mass murder with gas bombs, gas chambers made of canvas; crematoria burning 400 million victims… Again, none of it was true. This book gives an overview of the many rumors and lies about Auschwitz today rejected as untrue, and exposes the ridiculous methods that turned some claims into "history," although they are just as untrue. 125 pp. pb, 5"×8", ill., bibl., index, b&w ill.

Auschwitz: A Judge Looks at the Evidence. By Wilhelm Stäglich. Auschwitz is the epicenter of the Holocaust, where more people are said to have been murdered than anywhere else. The most important evidence for this claim was presented during two trials: the International Military Tribunal of 1945/46, and the German Auschwitz Trial of 1963-1965. In this book, Wilhelm Stäglich, a former German judge, reveals the incredibly scandalous way in which Allied victors and German courts bent and broke the law in order to come to politically foregone conclusions. Stäglich also exposes the superficial way in which historians are dealing with the many incongruities and discrepancies of the historical record. 3rd edition 2015, 422 pp. pb, 6"×9", b&w ill.

Hilberg's Giant with Feet of Clay. By Jürgen Graf. Raul Hilberg's major work *The Destruction of the European Jews* is generally considered the standard work on the Holocaust. The critical reader might ask: what evidence does Hilberg provide to back his thesis that there was a German plan to exterminate Jews, to be carried out in the legendary gas chambers? And what evidence supports his estimate of 5.1 million Jewish victims? Jürgen Graf applies the methods of critical analysis to Hilberg's evidence, and examines the results in the light of revisionist historiography. The results of Graf's critical analysis are devastating for Hilberg. Graf's analysis is the first comprehensive and systematic examination of the leading spokesperson for the orthodox version of the Jewish fate during the Third Reich. 3rd edition 2022, 182 pp. pb, 6"×9", b&w ill.

Exactitude: Festschrift for Prof. Dr. Robert Faurisson. By R.H. Countess, C. Lindtner, G. Rudolf (eds.)_Faurisson probably deserves the title of the most-courageous intellectual of the 20th and the early 21st Century. With bravery and steadfastness, he challenged the dark forces of historical and political fraud with his unrelenting exposure of their lies and hoaxes surrounding the orthodox Holocaust narrative. This book describes and celebrates the man and his work dedicated to accuracy and marked by in-submission. 146 pp. pb, 6"×9", b&w ill.





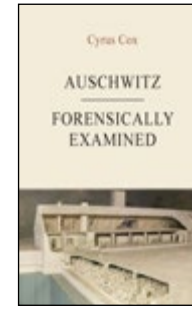
Auschwitz – Forensically Examined. By Cyrus Cox. Modern forensic crime-scene investigations can reveal a lot about the Holocaust. There are many big tomes about this. But if you want it all in a nutshell, read this booklet. It condenses the most-important findings of Auschwitz forensics into a quick and easy read. In the first section, the forensic investigations conducted so far are reviewed. In the second section, the most-important results of these studies are summarized. The main arguments focus on two topics. The first centers around the poison allegedly used at Auschwitz for mass murder: Zyklon B. Did it leave any traces in masonry where it was used? Can it be detected to this day? The second topic deals with mass cremations. Did the crematoria of Auschwitz have the claimed huge capacity? Do air photos taken during the war confirm witness statements on huge smoking pyres? This book gives the answers, together with many references to source material and further reading. The third section reports on how the establishment has reacted to these research results. 124 pp. pb., 5"×8", b&w ill., bibl., index

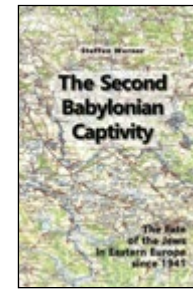
Ulysses's Lie. By Paul Rassiner. Holocaust revisionism began with this book: Frenchman Rassinier, a pacifist and socialist, was sent first to Buchenwald Camp in 1944, then to Dora-Mittelbau. Here he reports from his own experience how the prisoners turned each other's imprisonment into hell without being forced to do so. In the second part, Rassinier analyzes the books of former fellow prisoners, and shows how they lied and distorted in order to hide their complicity. First complete English edition, including Rassinier's prologue, Albert Paraz's preface, and press reviews. 270 pp, 6"×9" pb, bibl, index.

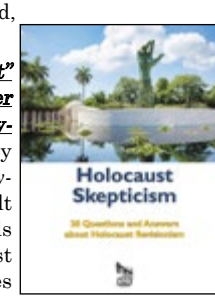
The Second Babylonian Captivity: The Fate of the Jews in Eastern Europe since 1941. By Steffen Werner. "But if they were not murdered, where did the six million deported Jews end up?" This objection demands a well-founded response. While researching an entirely different topic, Werner stumbled upon peculiar demographic data of Belorussia. Years of research subsequently revealed more evidence which eventually allowed him to propose: The Third Reich did indeed deport many of the Jews of Europe to Eastern Europe in order to settle them there "in the swamp." This book shows what really happened to the Jews deported to the East by the National Socialists, how they have fared since. It provides context for hitherto-obscure historical events and obviates extreme claims such as genocide and gas chambers. With a preface by Germar Rudolf. 190 pp. pb, 6"×9", b&w ill., bibl., index

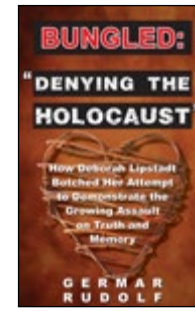
Holocaust Skepticism: 20 Questions and Answers about Holocaust Revisionism. By Germar Rudolf. This 15-page brochure introduces the novice to the concept of Holocaust revisionism, and answers 20 tough questions, among them: What does Holocaust revisionism claim? Why should I take Holocaust revisionism more seriously than the claim that the earth is flat? How about the testimonies by survivors and confessions by perpetrators? What about the pictures of corpse piles in the camps? Why does it matter how many Jews were killed by the Nazis, since even 1,000 would have been too many? … Glossy full-color brochure. PDF file free of charge available at www.HolocaustHandbooks.com, Option "Promotion". This item is *not* copyright-protected. Hence, you can do with it whatever you want: download, post, email, print, multiply, hand out, sell… 20 pp., stapled, 8.5"×11", full-color throughout.

Bungled: "Denying the Holocaust" How Deborah Lipstadt Botched Her Attempt to Demonstrate the Growing Assault on Truth and Memory. By Germar Rudolf. With her book *Denying the Holocaust*, Deborah Lipstadt tried to show the flawed methods and extremist motives of "Holocaust deniers." This book demonstrates that Dr. Lipstadt clearly has neither understood the principles of science and scholarship, nor has she any clue about the historical topics she is writing about. She misquotes, mistranslates, misrepresents, misinterprets, and makes a plethora of wild claims without backing them up with anything. Rather than dealing thoroughly with factual arguments, Lipstadt's book is full of *ad hominem* attacks on her opponents. It is an exercise in anti-intellectual pseudo-scientific









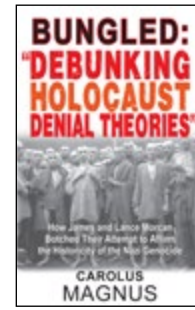
arguments, an exhibition of ideological radicalism that rejects anything which contradicts its preset conclusions. **F for FAIL.** 2nd ed., 224 pp. pb, 5"×8", bibl., index, b&w ill.

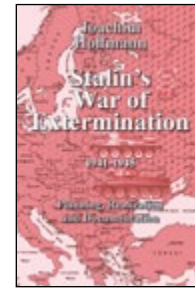
Bungled: "Denying History". How Michael Shermer and Alex Grobman Botched Their Attempt to Refute Those Who Say the Holocaust Never Happened. By Carolus Magnus (C. Mattogno). *Skeptic Magazine* editor Michael Shermer and Alex Grobman from the Simon Wiesenthal Center wrote a book claiming to be "a thorough and thoughtful answer to all the claims of the Holocaust deniers." As this book shows, however, Shermer and Grobman completely ignored almost all the "claims" made in the more than 10,000 pages of more-recent cutting-edge revisionist archival and forensic research. Furthermore, they piled up a heap of falsifications, contortions, omissions and fallacious interpretations of the evidence. Finally, what the authors claim to have demolished is not revisionism but a ridiculous parody of it. They ignored the known unreliability of their cherry-picked selection of evidence, utilized unverified and incestuous sources, and obscured the massive body of research and all the evidence that dooms their project to failure. 162 pp. pb, 5"×8", bibl., index, b&w ill.

Bungled: "Debunking Holocaust Denial Theories". How James and Lance Morcan Botched Their Attempt to Affirm the Historicity of the Nazi Genocide. By Carolus Magnus. The novelists and movie-makers James and Lance Morcan have produced a book "to end [Holocaust] denial once and for all" by disproving "the various arguments Holocaust deniers use to try to discredit wartime records." It's a lie. First, the Morcans completely ignored the vast amount of recent scholarly studies published by revisionists; they don't even mention them. Instead, they engage in shadowboxing, creating some imaginary, bogus "revisionist" scarecrow which they then tear to pieces. In addition, their knowledge even of their own side's source material is dismal, and the way they back up their misleading or false claims is pitifully inadequate. 144 pp. pb, 5"×8", bibl., index, b&w ill.

Stalin's War of Extermination 1941-1945. By Joachim Hoffmann. A German government historian documents Stalin's murderous war against the German army and the German people. Based on the author's lifelong study of German and Russian military records, this book reveals the Red Army's grisly record of atrocities against soldiers and civilians, as ordered by Stalin. Since the 1920s, Stalin planned to invade Western Europe to initiate the "World Revolution." He prepared an attack which was unparalleled in history. The Germans noticed Stalin's aggressive intentions, but they underestimated the strength of the Red Army. What unfolded was the cruelest war in history. This book shows how Stalin and his Bolshevik henchman used unimaginable violence and atrocities to break any resistance in the Red Army and to force their unwilling soldiers to fight against the Germans. The book explains how Soviet propagandists incited their soldiers to unlimited hatred against everything German, and he gives the reader a short but extremely unpleasant glimpse into what happened when these Soviet soldiers finally reached German soil in 1945: A gigantic wave of looting, arson, rape, torture, and mass murder… **428 pp. pb, 6"×9", bibl., index, b&w ill.**

Who Started World War II: Truth for a War-Torn World. By Udo Walendy. For seven decades, mainstream historians have insisted that Germany was the main, if not the sole culprit for unleashing World War II in Europe. In the present book this myth is refuted. There is available to the public today a great number of documents on the foreign policies of the Great Powers before September 1939 as well as a wealth of literature in the form of memoirs of the persons directly involved in the decisions that led to the outbreak of World War II. Together, they made possible Walendy's present mosaic-like reconstruction of the events before the outbreak of the war in 1939. This book has been published only after an intensive study of sources, taking the greatest care to minimize speculation and inference. The present edition has been translated completely anew from the German original and has been slightly revised. 500 pp. pb, 6"×9", index, bibl., b&w ill.





The Day Amazon Murdered Free Speech. By Germar Rudolf. Amazon is the world's biggest book retailer. They dominate the U.S. and several foreign markets. Pursuant to the 1998 declaration of Amazon's founder Jeff Bezos to offer "the good, the bad and the ugly," customers once could buy every title that was in print and was legal to sell. However, in early 2017, a series of anonymous bomb threats against Jewish community centers occurred in the U.S., fueling a campaign by Jewish groups to coax Amazon into banning revisionist writings. On March 6, 2017, Amazon caved in and banned more than 100 books with dissenting viewpoints on the Holocaust. In April 2017, an Israeli Jew was arrested for having placed the fake bomb threats. But Amazon kept its new censorship policy: They next culled any literature critical of Jews or Judaism; then they enforced these bans at all its subsidiaries, such as AbeBooks and The Book Depository; then they banned books other pressure groups don't like; finally, they bullied Ingram, who has a book-distribution monopoly in the US, to enforce the same rules by banning from the entire world-wide book market all books Amazon doesn't like… 2nd ed., 172 pp. pb, 5"×8", bibl., color illustrations throughout.

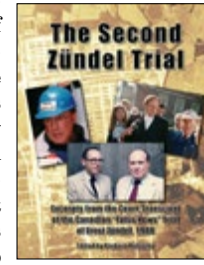
The First Zündel Trial: The Transcript. In the early 1980s, Ernst Zündel, a German living in Toronto, was indicted for allegedly spreading "false news" by selling copies of Harwood's brochure *Did Six Million Really Die?,* which challenged the accuracy of the orthodox Holocaust narrative. When the case went to court in 1985, so-called Holocaust experts and "eyewitnesses" of the alleged homicidal gas chambers at Auschwitz were cross-examined for the first time in history by a competent and skeptical legal team. The results were absolutely devastating for the Holocaust orthodoxy. For decades, these mind-boggling trial transcripts were hidden from public view. Now, for the first time, they have been published in print in this new book – unabridged and unedited. 820 pp. pb, 8.5"×11"

The Holocaust on Trial: The Second Trial against Ernst Zündel 1988. By Ernst Zündel. In 1988, the appeal trial of Ernst Zündel for "knowingly spreading false news about the Holocaust" took place in Toronto. This book is introduced by a brief autobiographic summary of Zündel's early life, and an overview of the evidence introduced during the First Zündel Trial. This is followed by a detailed summary of the testimonies of all the witnesses who testified during the Second Zündel Trial. This was the most-comprehensive and -competent argument ever fought in a court of law over the Holocaust. The arguments presented have fueled revisionism like no other event before, in particular Fred Leuchter's expert report on the gas chambers of Auschwitz and Majdanek, and the testimony of British historian David Irving. Critically annotated edition with a foreword by Germar Rudolf. 410 pp. pb, 6"×9", index.

The Second Zündel Trial: Excerpts from the Transcript. By Barbara Kulaszka (ed.). In contrast to Ernst Zündel's book *The Holocaust on Trial* (see earlier description), this book focuses entirely on the Second Zündel Trial by exclusively quoting, paraphrasing and summarizing the entire trial transcript… 498 pp. pb, 8.5"×11", bibl., index, b&w ill.

Resistance Is Obligatory! By Germar Rudolf. In 2005, Rudolf, dissident publisher of revisionist literature, was kidnapped by the U.S. government and deported to Germany. There a a show trial was staged. Rudolf was not permitted to defend his historical opinions. Yet he defended himself anyway: Rudolf gave a 7-day speech proving that only the revisionists are scholarly in their approach, whereas the Holocaust orthodoxy is merely pseudo-scientific. He then explained why it is everyone's obligation to resist, without violence, a government which throws peaceful dissidents into dungeons. When Rudolf tried to publish his defence speech as a book, the public prosecutor initiated a new criminal investigation against him. After his probation time ended in 2011, he dared publish this speech anyway… 2nd ed. 2016, 378 pp. pb, 6"×9", b&w ill.

Hunting Germar Rudolf: Essays on a Modern-Day Witch Hunt. By Germar Rudolf. German-born revisionist activist, author and publisher Germar Rudolf describes which events made

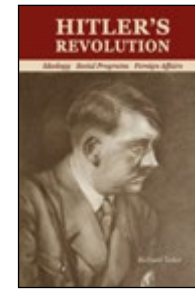


him convert from a Holocaust believer to a Holocaust skeptic, quickly rising to a leading personality within the revisionist movement. This in turn unleashed a tsunami of persecution against him: lost his job, denied his PhD exam, destruction of his family, driven into exile, slandered by the mass media, literally hunted, caught, put on a show trial where filing motions to introduce evidence is illegal under the threat of further prosecution, and finally locked up in prison for years for nothing else than his peaceful yet controversial scholarly writings. In several essays, Rudolf takes the reader on a journey through an absurd world of government and societal persecution which most of us could never even fathom actually exists in a "Western democracy"… 304 pp. pb, 6"×9", bibl., index, b&w ill.

Tell the Truth & Shame the Devil. By Gerard Menuhin. This Jewish author says the "Holocaust" is a wartime-propaganda myth turned into an extortion racket. Far from bearing the sole guilt for starting WWII as alleged at Nuremberg, Germany is mostly innocent and made numerous attempts to avoid and later to end the confrontation. During the 1930s, Germany was confronted by a powerful Jewish-dominated world plutocracy out to destroy it… Yes, a Jew says all this. The author is the son of the great US-born violinist Yehudi Menuhin, who, though from a long line of rabbinical ancestors, fiercely criticized the foreign policy of Israel and its repression of the Palestinians. 4th edition 2017, 432 pp. pb, 6"×9", b&w ill.

Hitler's Revolution: Ideology, Social Programs, Foreign Affairs. By Richard Tedor. Defying all boycotts, Adolf Hitler transformed Germany from a bankrupt state to the powerhouse of Europe within just four years, thus becoming Germany's most popular leader ever. How was this possible? This study tears apart the dense web of calumny surrounding this controversial figure. It draws on nearly 200 published German sources, many from the Nazi era, as well as documents from British, U.S., and Soviet archives that describe not only what Hitler did but, more importantly, why he did it. These sources also reveal the true war objectives of the democracies – a taboo subject for orthodox historians – and the resulting world war against Germany. This book is aimed at anyone who feels that something is missing from conventional accounts. 2nd ed., 309 pp. pb, 6"×9", index, bibl.

Hitler on the Jews. By Thomas Dalton. That Adolf Hitler spoke out against the Jews is beyond obvious. But of the thousands of books and articles written on Hitler, virtually none quotes Hitler's exact words on the Jews. The reason for this is clear: Those in positions of influence have incentives to present a simplistic picture of Hitler as a blood-thirsty tyrant. However, Hitler's take on the Jews is far more complex and sophisticated. In this book, for the first time, you can make up your own mind by reading nearly every idea that Hitler put forth about the Jews, in considerable detail and in full context. This is the first book ever to compile his remarks on the Jews. As you will discover, Hitler's analysis of the Jews, though hostile, is erudite, detailed, and – surprise, surprise – largely aligns with events of recent decades. There are many lessons here for the modern-day world to learn. 200 pp. pb, 6"×9", index, bibl.



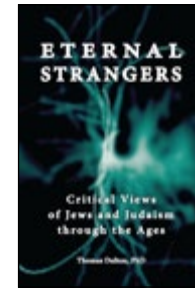
Goebbels on the Jews. By Thomas Dalton. From the age of 26 until his death in 1945, Joseph Goebbels kept a near-daily diary. It gives us a detailed look at the attitudes of one of the highest-ranking men in Nazi Germany. Goebbels shared Hitler's dislike of the Jews, and likewise wanted them removed from the Reich. Ultimately, Goebbels and others sought to remove the Jews completely from Europe—perhaps to the island of Madagascar. This would be the "final solution" to the Jewish Question. Nowhere in the diary does Goebbels discuss any Hitler order to kill the Jews, nor is there any reference to extermination camps, gas chambers, or any methods of systematic mass-murder. Goebbels acknowledges that Jews did indeed die by the thousands; but the range and scope of killings evidently fall far short of the claimed figure of 6 million. This book contains, for the first time, every significant diary entry relating to the Jews or Jewish policy. Also included are partial or full transcripts of 10 major essays by Goebbels on the Jews. 274 pp. pb, 6"×9", index, bibl.

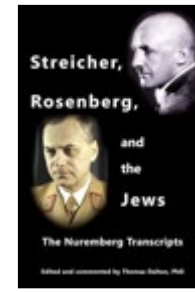
The Jewish Hand in the World Wars. By Thomas Dalton. For many centuries, Jews have had a negative reputation in many countries. The reasons given are plentiful, but less-well-known is their involvement in war. When we examine the causal factors for wars, and look at their primary beneficiaries, we repeatedly find a Jewish presence. Throughout history, Jews have played an exceptionally active role in promoting and inciting wars. With their long-notorious influence in government, we find recurrent instances of Jews promoting hard-line stances, being uncompromising, and actively inciting people to hatred. Jewish misanthropy, rooted in Old Testament mandates, and combined with a ruthless materialism, has led them, time and again, to instigate warfare if it served their larger interests. This fact explains much about the present-day world. In this book, Thomas Dalton examines in detail the Jewish hand in the two world wars. Along the way, he dissects Jewish motives and Jewish strategies for maximizing gain amidst warfare, reaching back centuries. 2nd ed., 231 pp. pb, 6"×9", index, bibl.

Eternal Strangers: Critical Views of Jews and Judaism through the Ages. By Thomas Dalton. It is common knowledge that Jews have been disliked for centuries. But why? Our best hope for understanding this recurrent 'anti-Semitism' is to study the history: to look at the actual words written by prominent critics of the Jews, in context, and with an eye to any common patterns that might emerge. Such a study reveals strikingly consistent observations: Jews are seen in very negative, yet always similar terms. The persistence of such comments is remarkable and strongly suggests that the cause for such animosity resides in the Jews themselves—in their attitudes, their values, their ethnic traits and their beliefs.. This book addresses the modern-day "Jewish problem" in all its depth—something which is arguably at the root of many of the world's social, political and economic problems. 186 pp. pb, 6"×9", index, bibl.

Streicher, Rosenberg, and the Jews: The Nuremberg Transcripts. By Thomas Dalton. Who, apart from Hitler, contrived the Nazi view on the Jews? And what were these master ideologues thinking? During the post-war International Military Tribunal at Nuremberg, the most-interesting men on trial regarding this question were two with a special connection to the "Jewish Question": Alfred Rosenberg and Julius Streicher. The cases against them, and their personal testimonies, examined for the first time nearly all major aspects of the Holocaust story: the "extermination" thesis, the gas chambers, the gas vans, the shootings in the East, and the "6 million." The truth of the Holocaust has been badly distorted for decades by the powers that be. Here we have the rare opportunity to hear firsthand from two prominent figures in Nazi Germany. Their voices, and their verbatim transcripts from the IMT, lend some much-needed clarity to the situation. 330 pp. pb, 6"×9", index, bibl.

Lies & Gravy: Landmarks in Human Decay – Two Plays. By Gerard Menuhin. A long time ago, in a galaxy far, far away, the hallucination of global supremacy was born. Few paid it any attention. After centuries of interference, when the end is in sight, we're more inclined to take it seriously. But now, we have only a few years of comparative freedom left before serfdom submerges us all. So it's time to summarize our fall and to name the guilty, or, as some have it, to spot the loony. Sometimes the message is so dire that the only way to get it across is with humor – to act out our predicament and its causes. No amount of expert testimony can match the power of spectacle. Here are a few of the most-telling stages in the chosenites' crusade against humanity, and their consequences, as imagined by the author. We wonder whether these two consecutive plays will ever be performed onstage… 112 pp. pb, 5"×8"





For current prices and availability see www.castlehill.shop

or by simply scanning the QR code to the left with you smart device.

Castle Hill Publishers, 30 Paddle Boat Ln., Hilton Head Island, SC 29928, USA